		/-1	PARENT (M)	Date Signed	Notes
IALS	NAME	PARENTS (F)	Melanie Dyer	Sep-16	
		Jamie Allen	Meiaric 270.		
		and the same of th			
			1 Calario Duor	Oct-16	
		Nathan Davenport	Melanie Dyer		
	•		15	Sep-16	
		Nathan Davenport	Katrina Ledford		
				Jun-17	
			Amanda Timpson	3011 117	
	-			Oct-17	
	-	Stephen Ashe	Tienda Rose Phillips	00.417	
	_	Total Transfer of the Control of the			
			Samantha Bailey (Torres)		
		Charles Downey	Sherry Garland	Aug-16	
)		Stephen Downey			
			Sarah Crapse (Esler)	Oct-1	7
С					
<u> </u>					
			Kelly Walker	Mar-1	7
			(Keny)		
N					
W	-				
	•		Shalees Greenlee	Nov-1	.6
R		Michael Mathieu	Shalees dicemes		
			Elizabeth (Libby) Helms (S	imo Jan-:	1.4
Н			Elizabeth (Lippy) Henris (e	Jan-:	14
H					
- I			Ly and Allen	Feb-	16
Λ.	-	Desmond Champange	Hannah Allen		
<u>A</u> _				Oct-	14
		Jeremay Silvers			
DS				Sep-	16
		Robert Derreberry	Alice Derreberry	3eh-	
AuD		Case 1:21-cv-00281-MR-WCM	Document 2 Filed 10/23/2	1 Page 1 of	80
AdD				30 = 01	

EXHIBIT

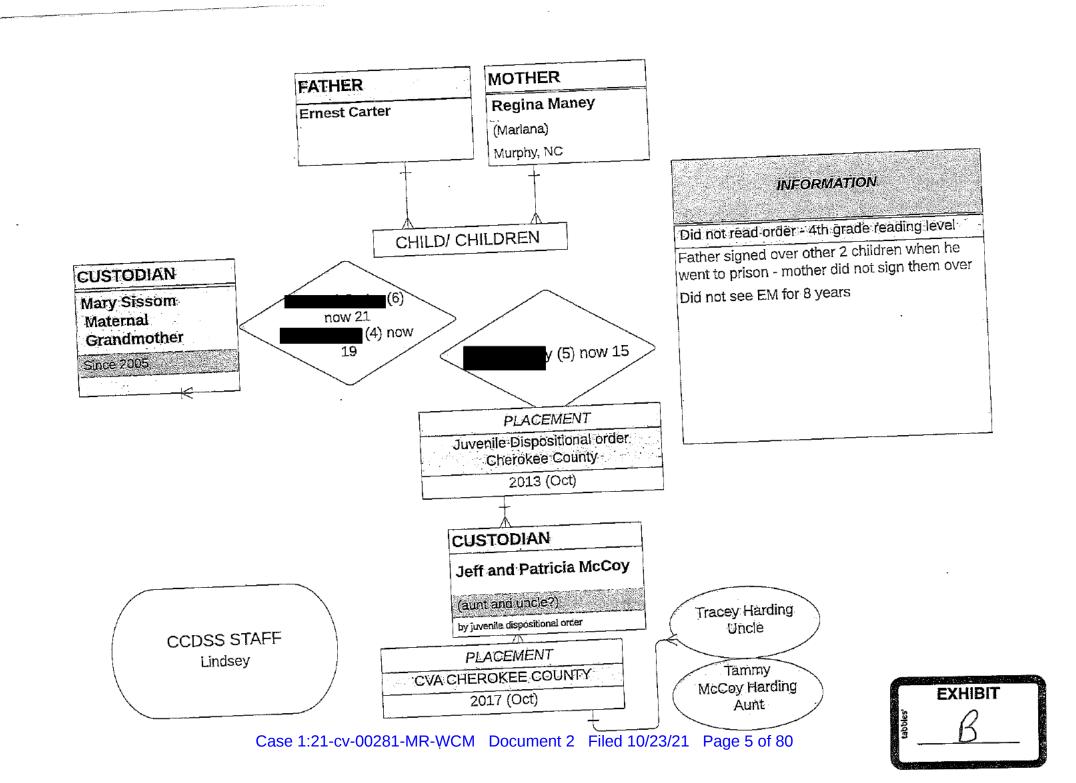
tabbles"



	Regina Maney	Oct-17	
	Regina Maney		
		Oct17	
Caîne Burnette		Oct17	
Came Burrette			
	Desiree Reilly	Nov-14	
Amir Patterson	Desiree nom)		
P			
P		Oct-16	
	Martha Killian		
		Oct-09	
	Jessica Farquhar		
nW		Oct-09	
-W			
	Sheena Dockery	Oct16	
	Sheeria Dockery		
		May- 17	
	Patricia Simonds		
		2008-2009	-
	Tessa Dorsey	2008-2003	
Case 1:21-cy-00281-MR-V	VCM_Document 2 Filed 10/2	3/21 Page 2 of 80	
Odoc 1.21 ov oczol Witt	The Ion		

PARENT	CHILDREN
Jamie Allen Melanie Dyer Nathan Davenport Katrina Ledford	JA GA PA MD CD KD
Amanda Timpson	LT
Samantha Torres	CL KL
Jessica Farquhar	DamW DarW
Jeremy Silvers	DS
Elizabeth (Libby) Helms	JH JH
Stephen Downey Sherry Garland	AD
Regina Maney	EM PM (?) MC KC
Tienda Rose Phillips Stephen Ashe	CA
Sarah Crapse	AC MC
Kelley Walker	JS SW VW
Sheena Dockery	ZB
Caine Burnette	AB JB

Desiree Reilly Amir (Desean) Patterson	DeP TP DaP
Shalees Greenlee Michael Mathieu	AM
Martha Killian	BS
Hannah Allen Desmond Champange	ZA
Alice Derreberry Robert Derreberry	AdD AuD
Patricia Simonds	LR
Tessa Dorsey	JD



NORTH CAROLINA

CUSTODY AND VISITATION AGREEMENT

THIS CUSTODY AND VISITATION AGREEMENT is made and entered into this the _____ day of CHEROKEE COUNTY October, 2017, by and between Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, of Cherokee County, North October, 2017, by and between Jeff MicCoy and Wife, Fairicia MicCoy, of Cherokee County, North Carolina, (hereinafter referred to as "Mr. and Mrs. McCoy" or the child's custodians); and Tracey Harding and wife, Tammy McCoy Harding, of Cherokee County, North Carolina, (hereinafter referred to as "Mr. and Mrs. Harding");

as "Mr. and Mrs. Harding");
WITNESSETH:
WI IVOUR
orathe legal custodians of
Whereas, Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, are the transferred to as
Whereas, Jeff McCoy and or "the child") was born to be
Whereas, Jeff Moody (hereinafter sometimes referred to as or "the child") was or "the child" or "the child") was or "the child" or "the child") was or "the child" or "the child" or "the child" or "the child" or "the child") was or "the child" or
WINDINGS
Whereas, 15, 20015; and was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a was placed with Jeff McCoy and or about October 14, 2013 in
was placed with Jen Modern 14, 2013 in
who reas the legal custody of the fact of about June 27, 2013 and the 13 IA-04; and
Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, the legal custody of was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, by a Whereas, was placed with Jeff McCoy and wife, patricia McCoy, by
the Office of the Clerk of Superior Court of Cherokee County in the the Child and to provide for Whereas, Jeff and Patricia McCoy are not able at this time to properly care for the child and to provide for Whereas, Jeff and Patricia McCoy are not able at this time to properly care for the child and to provide for whereas, Jeff and Patricia McCoy are not able at this time to properly care for the child and to provide for the child and to provide for whereas, Jeff and Patricia McCoy are not able at this time to properly care for the child and to provide for the child and the provide for the
the Office of the office and the first time to properly care for the child and the
the MacCov are not able at this dist
Whereas, Jeff and Patricia McCoy Harding are able to provide a loving and stable home environment whereas, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding are able to provide a loving and stable home environment. Whereas, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding are able to provide a loving and stable home environment.
her an adequate home; and
Accov Harding are able to provide child if the said child resides with
Whereas Fracey and Tammy who be support and maintenance of Said of the
her an adequate home; and Whereas, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding are able to provide a loving and stable home environment Whereas, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding are able to provide a loving and stable home environment for said child and can provide for the support and maintenance of said child if the said child resides with for said child and can provide for the support and maintenance of said child if the said child resides with the train home; and
for said child and can provide for the formal for them in their home; and them in their home; and Whereas; the parties hereto desire to enter into this Agreement setting forth the terms and conditions for which the parties hereto deem to be in the best interest of which the parties hereto deem to be in the best interest of which the parties hereto deem to be in the future.
Whereas; the parties hereto desire to enter into this Agreement setting forth the terms and conditions. Whereas; the parties hereto desire to enter into this Agreement setting forth the terms and conditions. Whereas; the parties hereto desire to enter into this Agreement setting forth the terms and conditions.
the parties hereto desire to enter the parties hereto deem to be in the future.
Whereas, the parties of white and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and many and stable future for said child now and said child now and stable future for said child now and said child now and said child now and said c
Whereas, the parties netter to adequately provide a loying and stable future for said child now and in the tarting do hereby
Whereas; the parties hereto desire to enter into this Agreement deem to be in the best more which the parties hereto deem to be in the bes
the care, custody and control of said child in order to adequately provide a loying and stable future 75 and McCoy Harding, do hereby said child in order to adequately provide a loying and Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, do hereby NOW, THEREFORE, Jeff and Patricia McCoy and Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, do hereby the said agree as follows:
NOW, THEREFORE, John and to as
stipulate and agree as follows: 1. The legal and physical care, custody and control of said control of said control of said control of said children is hereby "the child", should be and the legal and physical care, custody and control of said children is hereby "the child", should be and the legal and physical care, custody and Cammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child", should be and the legal and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding, until such time as "the child" maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and aunt, Tracey and Tammy McCoy Harding maternal uncle and the tracey and the tracey and the tracey and the tracey and the tr
enotody and control of control of said children is nereby
The legal and physical care, custody and physical care, custody and McCov Harding, until such time as
1. The legal and physical care, custody and control of said children is hereby the child, shall become 18 years of age or are otherwise emancipated, whichever occurs first, the child, shall become 18 years of age or are otherwise emancipated, whichever occurs first the child, shall become 18 years of age or are otherwise emancipated.
the child's maternal their and there's emancipated, whichever occurrence of the child's maternal their and their and the child's maternal the child maternal the
placed with the reare of ago of the outer
the child, stan book and the terms and conditions of any state relatives shall
the fact visitation and other of the outer
2. Any visitation, the length of any visitation, the length of any visitation, the length of any visitation, the grandparents, her great-grandparents or any onto a many onto
and her mother, her grades Harding and wife, Taminy Moody and Tracey Harding and wife, be in the sole discretion of Tracey Harding and wife, the in the sole discretion of Tracey Harding and wife, and I is stipulated and agreed that while the child is in the care and custody of Tracey Harding and Taminy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power as the stipulated and Taminy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power are the stipulated and Taminy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power are the stipulated and Taminy Harding and Care, and consent for any dental care, which has interests and care
be in the sole discretion of Tracey Harding and who, 3. It is stipulated and agreed that while the child is in the care and custody of Tracey Harding and who, 3. It is stipulated and agreed that while the child is in the care and custody of Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and care, medical care or health care, Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and consent for any dental care, medical care or health care, Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and consent for any dental care, medical care or health care, Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power Tammy Harding; that Tracey Harding and Tammy Harding, jointly and individually, shall have the power than the power
the while the child is in the one and individually, shall have ine power
It is stipulated and agreed that with and Tammy Harding, Johnty and more medical care or health care,
Tayyony Harding; that Tracey Fracting and consent for any deman care for the best interests and care
3. It is stipulated and agreed that while the child is in the care that and individually, shall have the power and authority to seek, obtain and consent to and consent for any dental care, medical care or health care, and authority to seek, obtain and consent to and consent for any dental care, medical care or health care, and authority to seek, obtain and consent to and consent for any dental care, medical care or health care, and authority to encousary or advisable in providing for the best interests and care and authority to encousary or advisable in providing for the best interests and care and tracey or otherwise, which may be necessary or advisable in providing for the best interests and care and tracey or otherwise, which may be necessary or advisable in providing for the best interests and care and tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child.
and authors of otherwise, which may be investigated and Tammy Harding, John Harding, individually,
emergency and It is stipulated and agreed that the school, and Tracey and landing and programs.
of the child. It is not anthority to enroll the child in any and all activities and programs,
and authority to seek, obtain that the processary or advisable in any Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, of the child. It is stipulated and agreed that Tracey and Tracey and Tammy Harding, individually, have full power and authority to consent to participate in any and all activities and programs, shall have the power and authority to consent to participate in any and all activities and programs,
shall have the power-and address.
Page (OT)

including sports activities and field trips, which are necessary or beneficial to provide for the complete beneficial to provide for the complete and well-rounded education of the child.

- 4. It is hereto stipulated and agreed that the "home state" of state is defined by North Carolina General Statutes 50A-102(7) of the Uniform Children Custody and Enforcement Jurisdiction Act, and any and all legal proceedings involving the custody of the children and/or visitation with the children shall be and must be filed, litigated and decided in the Courts of the State of North Carolina, and specifically in Cherokee County; North Carolina.
- 5. It is hereto stipulated and agreed that the site of this Agreement is North Carolina and said Agreement shall be interpreted in accordance with and governed by the laws, statutes and judicial decisions of the State of North Carolina.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

			EAL)
Jeff McCoy, the chil	d's Custod	ian	
	•	(8	SEAL)
Patricia McCoy, the	child's Cu	stodian ·	
		. (5	SEAL)
Tracey Harding, the	child's ne	w custodian	l
•	•	. 6	SBAL)
Tammy McCoy Har	ding, the cl	hild's new o	ustodia

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY OF CHEROKEE _, a Notary Public of said State and County, do hereby certify that Jeff McCoy and wife, Patricia McCoy, the child's custodians, personally appeared before me this day and acknowledged the due execution of the foregoing instrument. day of October, 2017. WITNESS my hand and Notarial Seal, this Notary Public My Commission Expires: STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY OF CHEROKEE I, a Notary Public of said State and County, do hereby certify that Tracey. Harding and wife, Tammy McCoy Harding, the child's new custodians, personally appeared before me this day and a contraction of the force in the contraction of the contra acknowledged the due execution of the foregoing instrument. day of October, 2017. WITNESS my hand and Notarial Seal, this Notary Public My Commission Expires:

Page 3 of 3

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES DIVISION OF SOCIAL SERVICES CHILD WELFARE SERVICES

ROY COOPER. GOVERNOR MANDY COHEN, MD, MPH SECRETARY

> WAYNE E. BLACK DIRECTOR

December 20, 2017

DEAR COUNTY DIRECTORS OF SOCIAL SERVICES

SUBJECT:

: POLICY AND PRACTICE ALERT: PRIVATE CUSTODY AGREEMENTS

It has come to our attention that child welfare staff in some county Departments of Social Services may be facilitating the completion of private custody agreements between the parent(s) of children involved in Child Protective Services and other family members or other individuals, without the oversight of the Court. Counties thought to be facilitating such agreements have been contacted directly. This letter is a reminder that <u>facilitating</u> such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy.

NCGS 108A-14(a)(11) provides that a director of social services has the duty and responsibility to "assess reports of child abuse and neglect and to take appropriate action to protect such children pursuant to the Child Abuse Reporting Law, Article 3 of Chapter 7B of the General Statutes." Article 3 of Chapter 7B of the General Statutes and DHHS policy set forth the duties and responsibilities of county Departments of Social Services related to the placement and custody of children involved in Child Protective Services. The use of agency resources to facilitate private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court does not fall within the provision of Child Protective Services, and is therefore beyond the scope of a County Department of Social Services' duties and responsibilities.

As a reminder, the goal of Child Protective Services is to support and improve parental/caregiver abilities to assure a safe and nurturing home for each child. In-Home Services engages families in the planning process while producing better outcomes of safety, permanence, and well-being for children, and encourages families to develop a support network that can assist them in planning for coping with future challenges.

If you have questions, please consult with your agency attorney or contact your Children's Program Representative.

Sincerely

Dime I

CWS-50-2017

www.ncdhhs.gov Thl 919-527-6370 • Fax 877-625-4374

LOCATION: 820 S. BOYLAN AVE. • MCBRYDE BUILDING • RALEIGH, NC 27603 MAILING ADDRESS: 2445 MAIL SERVICE CENTER • RALEIGH, NC 27699-2445 EXHIBIT

C

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
) IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE

COUNTY OF CHEROKEE COUNTY
) FILE NO.: 18-CVD-0046

MICHAEL MATHIEU,
)
Plaintiff,
)
PROCEEDINGS

SHALEES GREENLEE,
)
Defendant.

On Wednesday, February 28, 2018, commencing at 9:28 a.m., the above-captioned Proceedings were taken in the General Court of Justice, District Court Division, Cherokee County, North Carolina, before the Honorable Tessa Shelton Sellers, Judge Presiding, and was attended by Counsel as follows:

APPEARANCES:

ZEYLAND G. MCKINNEY, JR., ESQ. McKinney Law Firm PA 23 Valley River Avenue Murphy, North Carolina 28906 on behalf of the Plaintiff

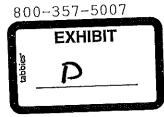
DAVID A. WIJEWICKRAMA, ESQ.
MELISSA JACKSON, ESQ.
BRANDON CHRISTIAN, ESQ.
95 Depot Street
Waynesville, North Carolina 28786
on behalf of the Defendant

RON MOORE, ESQ. P.O. Box 18402 Asheville, North Carolina 28804 on behalf of the Defendant

(Appearances continue)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com



Page 2	Page 3
_	1 (Document TL1361)
APPEARANCES CONTINUED:	2 INDEX
DAVID D. MOORE, ESQ. 559 West Main Street	3 Proceedings 5
gulwa, North Carolina 28779	4 WITNESS: MICHAEL MATHIEU
on behalf of Cherokee County DSS	s pirect Examination By Mr. McKinney 30
	6 Cross-Examination By Ms. Jackson 45
C. CALEB DECKER, ESQ.	7 Redirect Examination By Mr. McKinney 57
61 North Market Street	WITNESS: SHEILA ANN MATHIEU
Asheville, North Carolina 28801 on behalf of David C. Roberts	9 Direct Examination By Mr. McKinney 58
on behalf of David C. Roberts	10 Cross-Examination By Ms. Jackson 67
	11 WITNESS: SHALEES MARIE GREENLEE
	Tackson
	no Mr. McKinney
	Dr. Me. Jackson 189
	14 Redirect Examination by Ms. Gackson
	15 WITNESS: DAVID HUGHES 16 Direct Examination By Ms. Jackson
	Direct Examination By Ms. Jackson
	17 Cross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 140
	18 Redirect Examination By Ms. Jackson 143
	19 Recross-Examination By Mr. McKinney , 147
	20 Re-redirect Examination By Ms. Jackson 149
	21 WITNESS: CINDY PALMER
	22 Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 186
	23 Cross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 186
CCP CCP	24
	24
REPORTED BY: Mai-Beth Ketch, CVR-M, CCR ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE	25 (Index Continues)
ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE	25 (Index Continues) Page 5
REPORTED BY: Mai-Beth Ketch, CVR-M, COK ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE Page 4	25 (Index Continues) Page 5
Page 4	Page 5
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED:	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189	Page 5
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 183 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. GEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed?
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed?
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 183 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 185 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed.
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 185 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation be a court reporter. We have our court reporter
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation b a court reporter. We have our court reporter
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation b a court reporter. We have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation b a court reporter. We have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation be a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 183 Certificate of Notary	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation be a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation be a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to permit video-recording of the witnesses' testimony. We also have a motion for
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation be a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to permit video-recording of the witnesses' testimony. We also have a motion for
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation by a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to permit video-recording of the witnesses' testimony. We also have a motion for designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation by a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to permit video-recording of the witnesses' testimony. We also have a motion for designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for a protective order. Your Honor, if it Please the Court, we would request that the Court
Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore	Page 5 PROCEEDINGS FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M. (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS) BY THE COURT: All right, Madam Clerk, this would be 18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed? BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent, we have a few motions for the Court's consideration today that were timely filed. The first one is for a complete recordation by a court reporter. We have our court reporter present. We also have a motion for sequestration of the witnesses both before an after testimony. We also have a motion to permit video-recording of the witnesses' testimony. We also have a motion for designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE 828-254-9230 ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 6
        at a later date, the findings of this hearing.
                                                              1
        Representing Ms. Shalees Greenlee today are
        myself, David Wijewackrama, from the Haywood
         Country bar. I'll let everyone else introduce
         themselves.
5
   BY MS. JACKSON:
6
         I'm Melissa Jackson.
    BY MR. CHRISTIAN:
                                                               9
         Your Honor, I'm Brandon Christian. I'm
         Cumberland County bar. And with the Court's
10
         permission, I'm making a limited appearance
11
         for this hearing in this case today only.
12
                                                               13
    BY THE COURT:
13
                                                               14
          Yes, sir.
14
                                                               15
    BY MR. CHRISTIAN:
15
                                                               16
          Thank you, Your Honor.
16
                                                               17
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
17
          Your Honor, Ron Moore from Buncombe County.
                                                               18
18
                                                               19
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
19
          Your Honor, if it Please the Court, I have a
                                                               20
20
          proposed order for the Court's consideration
                                                               21
21
                                                               22
          at the end of today, if I may approach.
 22
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                               23
      BY THE COURT:
 23
                                                                24
 24
           You may.
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 25
                                                    Page 8
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
           I did file a response to their motions, and I
  1
           don't have any objection as Mr. Wijewackrama
  2
            said to what I've delineated, but I think
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
            there's a problem with proceeding with this
                                                                           Right.
            matter if the Court designates this case as an
   5
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            exceptional case. I don't think -- first of
   б
            all, I question whether or not the custody
            action itself can be designated an exceptional
                                                                  8
            case. That's not what I'm consenting to.
   q
            What I'm consenting to is I have no problem
                                                                 1.0
   10
                                                                           Right.
            with the Court designating this an exceptional
                                                                 11
   1,1
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                  12
             case or whoever is supposed to under the
```

statute. I've been in a number of business

exceptional case. But I think it's the chief

justice that may have to designate it. It is

number of those cases. I think that if the

chief justice designates it an exceptional

case, then it has to go before another judge.

That judge can hear it. You're outside the

county. If it's a jury matter, it has to be

motions outside the county. But if that's

heard in this county, but I think you can hear

what they're asking for with respect to the --

in business court cases. I've been in a

court cases, but I've never been in an

Your Honor, if it Please the Court, Mr. McKinney was kind enough prior to today's hearing to file a reply to our motions and to consent to all of the motions, and we are grateful to him for his kindness. Specifically, Mr. McKinney stated in his response that the defendant has no objection as it relates to Motions 2 through 7 to the Court entering an order making declaration for complete recordation, for permitting witness testimony, requiring sequestration, granting a protective order, and for designation of this case as exceptional if the Court deemed fit. Your Honor, as a road map for today, we provided Mr. McKinney with a memorandum of law, we also sent a copy to the Court. If it Please the Court, before we get into the substance of Mr. McKinney's complaint, we wish to proceed on the declaratory judgment portion by consent which we believe will have direct bearing on the Court's rulings in the underlying complaint. Mr. McKinney, any response?

Page 9

Page 7

```
I agree with you. I can't make the
        designation.
         I can make a recommendation to Judge Walker or
         to Judge Coward who then make their
         recommendation to the chief justice ---
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
         --- in order for that to happen.
13
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
14
          Right. But my point is, Your Honor, with
15
          respect to the custody agreement that was
16
          entered into by the parties, if he's asking
17
          for a declaratory judgment and he's asking for
16
          a designation of that as an exceptional case,
19
          I don't think we can hear anything with
20
          respect to that today. And what I'm willing
21
          to stipulate to for the purposes of this
 22
          custody action -- I'm willing to stipulate
 23
          that the custody agreement is not an order of
 24
           the Court, that it has no legal force or
```

3 (Pages 6 to 9)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

828-254-9230

12

13

14

15

24

```
Page 10
        effect as an order of the Court. But I think
        the Court is going to have to take evidence --
        I don't know if you have to take evidence, but
        -- there seems to be some willingness to argue
        that whatever status quo is created by this
        agreement that the Court should consider that.
        And if that's where they're coming from, then
         I think that's something that Your Honor is
         going to have to look at once you determine
         the circumstances surrounding the execution of
10
         that agreement. And my argument to the Court
11
         on that point would be it really doesn't
12
         matter. It doesn't matter whether there was -
13
         - there was fraud in the execution of the
14
         agreement. It doesn't matter whether there
15
         was -- whether there was coercion. For
16
          purposes my action, what I'm saying to the
17
          Court is the status quo for a year has been
16
          that this child has been in this location,
19
          it's doing fine, and we don't want the child
 20
          drug around and upset until we can have a full
```

hearing on the merits. That's my position.

But I'm not going to get involved in whether

there was fraud, whether there was coercion.

There's no reason for me to do that. I don't

```
Page 11
        think there's any reason really, Your Honor,
        for the Court to do that because I am
        consenting and stipulating that that agreement
        does not have the effect of a court order.
        I'll let somebody smarter than me decide
        whether or not it was outside 7B and whether
         it was improper and so forth. All I'm
         interested in is keeping this child safe.
    BY THE COURT:
         Can I see parties at the bench?
10
    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
11
         Your Honor, if I may also ---
12
    BY THE COURT:
13
         May I see the parties at the bench?
14
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
15
          Sorry.
16
     (BENCH CONFERENCE)
17
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
          Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I may
 18
 19
          be heard on one issue?
 20
     BY THE COURT:
 21
           Yes, sir.
 22
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 23
           I made a clerical error when filing my
 24
           response to pleadings, and I apologize to the
```

25

```
Court for that. I put the declaratory
  judgment action under the motions section as
  opposed to the counterclaim. I've spoken to
  Mr. McKinney, and consents to me being allowed
  to consider this as -- present this as a
  counterclaim, waives his to answer as such. I
   did also want to say that I agree with
   everything that Mr. McKinney said, and I
   apologize if I misstated it earlier. We would
   only ask that the court consider the request
   for a 2.1 at the end of today's hearing. The
   last thing I would like to ask the Court is
   that based on the fact that there is no jury
    present, I know that we're limited to the four
    corners of the document. But since we're also
    looking for some information that's been
    subpoensed and we're also trying to prepare
    for the declaratory judgment, should the Court
    grant it, we may ask some questions outside
    the four corners of the initial complaint.
BY THE COURT:
    Do you have any response, Mr. McKinney?
```

I have no objection to that, Your Honor.

```
Page 13
        All right, based on the preliminary matters
1
         that are before the Court, the Court will
2
         allow, since the parties have stipulated so,
3
         to complete recordation. The Court will grant
         the sequestration motion. The Court will also
         grant the protective order and present.
         However, the Court will hold that -- any
         ruling on the motion for a 2.1 judge until the
          end of the evidence today. And so who would
          be the first witness to be called?
10
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
11
          Michael Mathieu, Your Honor.
12
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
13
          Your Honor, there was a motion to quash filed
14
          on behalf of the Department of Social
 15
          Services, and we are not a party to this
 16
          action. I ---
 17
     BY THE COURT:
 18
           I don't have a motion to quash.
 19
      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 20
           We have not received any motions.
 21
      BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
  22
           Okay.
  23
      BY THE COURT:
            I don't have it in the file, Mr. Moore.
```

4 (Pages 10 to 13)

828-254-9230

BY MR. MCKINNEY:

BY THE COURT:

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

10

19

20

21

22

23

24

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 14
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
1
         Okav.
2
    BY THE COURT:
3
         So is there -- I have the initial complaint,
         Judge Leslie's ex parte order, the response by
5
         Mr. Wijewackrama with the counterclaim, and
6
         then Mr. McKinney's reply.
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
В
          All right.
9
     BY MR. LINDSAY:
10
          \text{I'}\pi not party either, but I have certain
11
          documents subpoenaed from me. I received that
12
          yesterday morning. It's kind of difficult to
13
          get all this stuff that was asked for
14
          together. So I have some stuff, but probably
15
           not all of this stuff.
 16
      BY THE COURT:
 1.7
           Okay.
 16
      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           Your Honor, I would just note that the
           subpoenas were sent to me -- copies of the
 21
           subpoenas were sent to me on February 2nd.
 22
      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 23
           Your Honor, if it Please the Court ---
  24
       BY THE COURT:
  25
```

Page 15 I'm listening.

1

9

10

11

22

23

25

3

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA: Your Honor, Mr. Moore and I had a conversation in good faith, and he did relate to me he was at the School of Government at a program, and he said he intended to request a protective order, and I understood that to be the case. Regardless of whether the motion was timely filed, I think -- well, I can't speak for Mr. McKinney, but I believe everyone agrees that there should be a protective order. And I would like the Court to note that in the order 12 that is presented to the Court, there is a 13 language for a protective order to keep the 14 CPA documents sealed. The reason I did that, 15 Your Honor, is because I hadn't gotten a 16 chance to catch up with Mr. Moore to see if 17 one was sent over, but I did put one in this morning when I was preparing this order. And in all candor, Mr. Moore and I did have an understanding. I did talk to co-counsel about making sure there would be a protective order.

BY MR. DAVID MOORE: 24

And whether or not there's a written one that

Page 16

has made its way to the Court or not, I would be making an oral motion pursuant to Rule 45 today because the juvenile code does in fact protect the confidentiality of certain records. And we can -- and I will provide a protective order that I would use normally for production of juvenile records which allows for the redaction of certain information. Because we had not been heard yet on that and because there's not an entered protective order, those documents are not going to be available from the witnesses who were subpoenaed today because of that. And I apologize if there was a misunderstanding because that was not my -- we're not a party to this action. So we're in an unusual spot here. There are also witnesses who have been subpoenaed from the Department of Social Services. I'm here on behalf of the department and the witnesses in their official capacities, and I obviously can't participate on what may be relevant or may not be relevant documents that I might believe -- so I --- I'm hand strung in what I can do other than provide a protective order and then we will

have documents provided for this hearing.

BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:

Your Honor, I do have to agree. However, while we did consent to a protective order being entered, I did subpoena these documents. And while I agree with Mr. Moore, 7B applies to parties, and we issued this subpoena under the North Carolina rules of civil procedure, Rule 45. And we did ask that they produce -that they bring these documents so that the Court could review these documents in camera.

BY MR. DAVID MOORE:

We can have those documents. I mean, that's -- that's -- we have the file here -- and we've got the file here. It's just not been redacted is my point, that -- with reporters' names and -- it's not been, has it? The redactions have occurred. So the file is present in order to be reviewed in camera by the Court, but it also does fall out, to Mr. Wijewickrama's point, outside of Chapter 7B which raises the entire different level of confidentiality for purposes of a private custody action. I -- it was my understanding and impression that we were going to deal with

5 (Pages 14 to 17)

800-357-5007

Page 17

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE 828-254-9230 ars@ashevillereporting.com

1

2

3

4

5

6

8

9

15

16

17

19

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
Page 19
                                              Page 18
                                                                      Correct?
        the confidentiality issue today because I'm
                                                                 BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
        not a party, and I can not -- I don't have any
                                                                      That's correct.
        formal role here. I can't sit here and
                                                                 BY THE COURT:
3
        object.
                                                                       So ordered.
   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                  BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
        Your Honor, Mr. Moore and his client are the
                                                                       Thank you.
         same as Apple or IBM or Microsoft. If they
                                                                  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
         are subpoenaed to produce documents, they are
                                                                       Thank you. Would Your Honor like to do the
         to produce the documents for the Court to
                                                                       consent order right now?
         review under the -- and this subpoena was
10
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
         signed by Your Honor, by a judge, and it was -
                                                             11
11
                                                                       Mr. Decker?
                                                              12
                                                                  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
12
                                                              13
                                                                        There is one other issue that we have to deal
    BY THE COURT:
13
                                                              14
                                                                        with before we get started, and I'll let Ms.
         And the documents are here.
14
                                                              15
                                                                        Jackson and Mr. Decker ---
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
15
                                                              16
          Yes.
16
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
                                                              17
                                                                        Oh, I thought he was about to bring something
     BY THE COURT:
17
          I think Mr. Moore is just wanting the record
                                                              18
                                                                        else up. Your Honor, I've been retained to
18
          to reflect that there is the additional layer
                                                              19
                                                                        represent Mr. David Roberts ---
19
                                                              20
          of the protective order in which he is
 20
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
           requesting on behalf of the fact that they're
                                                              21
 21
                                                                         Yes, sir.
                                                               22
           juvenile records.
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
 22
                                                               23
                                                                         --- who is the legal father.
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 23
                                                               24
           I agree and that's in the order.
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
 24
                                                               25
      BY THE COURT:
 25
                                                                                                               Page 21
                                                 Page 20
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                                         --- who has been noted as the legal father ---
           Yes, sir.
  1
      BY MR. DECKER:
  2
                                                                    BY MR. DECKER:
           There is now evidence that he is not the
  3
           biological father, and I believe that, one, he
                                                                         Yes.
   4
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            wishes to be removed as a party as he is not
                                                                          --- of this juvenile that is part of this
   S
            the biological father, and I think there is
                                                                          custody action?
            some paperwork in the mix of all this
                                                                     BY MR. DECKER:
            loveliness that will legitimate the biological
                                                                          Yes.
            father.
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
                                                                10
                                                                          And you have indicated to the Court, which was
       BY THE COURT:
   10
                                                                11
                                                                          a question of the Court when the Court read
            okay.
   11
                                                                 12
                                                                           the pleadings last night, that there is
       BY MR. DECKER:
            So I've spoken with him, told him what to
                                                                 13
                                                                           evidence to which indicates that he is not the
   13
             expect. He understands and he is here and for
                                                                 14
                                                                           father -- the biological father of the minor
   14
             the record waives any requirement of notice to
                                                                 15
   15
                                                                           child?
             any further hearings and would ask to be, I
                                                                 16
                                                                      BY MR. DECKER:
   16
                                                                 17
             guess, excused as a party to this hearing.
   17
                                                                 18
                                                                           Yes.
        BY THE COURT:
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
   18
                                                                 19
             So -- Mr. Decker, so that I am clear ---
                                                                           Would that be in the form of a DNA test?
    19
                                                                  20
        BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                      BY MR. DECKER:
    20
                                                                  21
                                                                            Yes, Your Honor.
             Yes.
    21
                                                                  22
        BY THE COURT:
                                                                       BY THE COURT:
    22
                                                                  23
             --- you represent David Cody Roberts ---
                                                                           And there will be evidence of such DNA test?
    23
                                                                  24
        BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                       BY MR. DECKER:
    24
              Yes.
    25
                                                                                                  6 (Pages 18 to 21)
```

800-357-5007

```
Page 23
                                              Page 22
                                                                      Have a lovely afternoon, Mr. Decker.
        Well, I can't really forecast the learned
                                                             1
                                                                 BY MR. DECKER:
1
         minds in this room's actions. I would assume
                                                             2
                                                                      Thank you.
2
         that, yes, there is going to be ---
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                                       Always a pleasure. Mr. Roberts, you're free
    BY THE COURT:
         And he now waives any other ---
                                                                       to go, sir.
5
    BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                  BY MR. ROBERTS:
                                                                       Thank you. You have a good day.
         Yes.
                                                              8
7
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
    BY THE COURT:
          --- right that he may have to this child ---
                                                                       Now, before we go on for just a moment, Mr.
                                                                       Lindsay, you indicated that you were just
                                                              10
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                              11
                                                                        served with a subpoena; is that correct?
          Yes.
11
                                                              12
                                                                   BY MR. LINDSAY:
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              13
12
          --- or to be a part of this proceeding?
                                                                        Yesterday morning, Your Honor.
13
                                                              14
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                              15
                                                                        And that you do not have documentation with
1,4
          That is correct.
                                                              1.6
15
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                         you?
                                                               17
 16
          Your Honor, we would stipulate to that.
                                                                    BY MR. LINDSAY:
 17
                                                                         I have some, Your Honor.
      BY THE COURT:
                                                               19
 18
           Thank you, Mr. McKinney.
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                               20
                                                                         I show that you were also served with a
 19
      BY MR. DECKER:
                                                               21
                                                                         subpoena on February 5th; is that correct?
           And with that being said, I would -- even
 20
                                                               22
           though I'm sure this is going to be a whole
 21
                                                                    BY MR. LINDSAY:
                                                                         That was, as I recall, the documentation that
           lot of fun to watch, but I would ask to be
                                                               23
 22
                                                               24
                                                                         was in the possession of the Department of
  23
            excused, Your Honor,
                                                                25
  24
      BY THE COURT:
  25
                                                                                                               Page 25
                                                  Page 24
                                                                          protective order proposed, and I have shown
            Social Services in which I have not had access
                                                                 1
                                                                          counsel now.
   1.
            to any of those records or the Department
                                                                     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
            since January 10th. I've not produced any of
                                                                          We consent on the record, Your Honor, on
                                                                          behalf of the defense.
             that.
                                                                      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
        BY THE COURT:
             All right, well, we will take it as it comes.
                                                                           I don't have any objection.
             Do the parties have lists of proposed
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
             witnesses? If not, I suggest that they write
                                                                           All right.
    8
                                                                      BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
             them out now.
                                                                  10
    9
                                                                           If I may approach?
        BY MR. MCKINNEY:
    10
             Your Honor, can we approach?
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                  12
    11
                                                                           You may, Thank you, Mr. Moore.
        BY THE COURT:
                                                                  13
    12
                                                                      BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
              You may.
                                                                            Do I need to file it, or are you going to just
                                                                  14
    13
         (BENCH CONFERENCE)
                                                                  15
    14
                                                                            leave it here?
         BY THE COURT:
                                                                  16
    15
              Ladies and gentleman, it's my understanding
                                                                       BY THE COURT:
                                                                            I'll just leave it here. That's fine, Mr.
    16
              the parties are going to review medical
                                                                  17
     17
                                                                  18
              records that were subpoenaed in this
                                                                            Moore.
     18
              particular case. We'll be at ease for about
                                                                   19
                                                                       BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                             Your Honor, if it Please the Court, there was
     19
                                                                   20
               20 minutes.
     20
                                                                   21
                                                                            one issue earlier that we need to clarify
          BY MR. MCKINNEY:
     21
                                                                   22
                                                                             before we start calling the witness list.
               Thank you, Your Honor.
     22
                                                                   23
                                                                        BY THE COURT:
          (OFF THE RECORD)
     23
                                                                   24
          BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                             What?
               Your Honor, if I may approach, I do have your
     24
                                                                    25
      25
                                                                                                   7 (Pages 22 to 25)
```

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com 828-254-9230

```
Page 27
                                              Page 26
                                                                      5th which Mr. Lindsay was served on February
                                                                      5th, I wanted to know what documentation Mr.
   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
1
                                                                      Lindsay had personal possession of either at
        Your Honor, in speaking with Mr. Lindsay
2
        earlier and him speaking with the Court, I did
                                                                      his former office, on any computer that he may
3
         need to make an issue of clarification. It is
                                                                       have access to or possess, or his residence.
4
         true that we did issue a second subpoena that
5
                                                                 BY THE COURT:
         Judge Kris Earwood signed on 2-28. That list
                                                                       And I understand that, and I ---
6
                                                              7
         which he received yesterday requested
7
                                                                  BY MR. LINDSAY:
         information regarding his continuing education
                                                              9
                                                                       If it Please the Court, I have CVAs that I
8
         and travel records. However, Your Honor, Mr.
                                                              9
                                                                       have -- I think I have approximately 30. I
9
         Lindsay has been in possession of the subpoena
                                                             10
                                                                       have those. And I don't have access to the
10
         since February 5th for him to produce for the
                                                              11
                                                                       county email.
11
                                                              12
         Court to review all CVAs or emails or
12
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                              13
          documents in his possession involving any of
                                                                       And what I said earlier on the record is we'll
13
                                                              14
          the CVAs that he may have knowledge or
                                                                        take it as it comes.
14
          possession of. While I respect the fact that
                                                              15
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
15
          Mr. Lindsay has been the county attorney for
                                                              16
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
16
                                                              17
          four years, the state bar does require him to
17
          keep possession of his records for six years.
                                                              18
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        But right now it's too premature for us to
18
          And what we were asking for were the records
                                                              19
                                                                        make any decisions on any of that.
 19
          that would have been kept off site or at his
                                                              20
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 20
                                                              21
          residence or at another location. And I
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
 21
          understand that he does not have access to the
                                                              22
 22
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        So we'll see where that road leads us later,
           documents at the Department of Social
 23
           Services. What I was asking for in this
 24
                                                                         if anywhere.
           subpoena, which Your Honor signed on February
 25
                                                                                                               Page 29
                                                 Page 28
                                                                         Mathieu?
                                                                1
      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           I just wanted to -- yes, Your Honor.
                                                                         Yes, Your Honor.
  2
      BY THE COURT:
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           All right, are we ready to proceed with
                                                                         And Larry Brazil. The other two witnesses
   4
                                                                          that I have on the list are both parties to
            evidence?
                                                                 6
                                                                          the action which would be Shalees Greenlee and
       BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                 7
            Yes, Your Honor.
                                                                          Michael Mathieu,
       BY THE COURT:
                                                                     BY MS. JACKSON:
            All right, I'm going to go through a list of
                                                                          And, Your Honor, as well I need to make one
            potential witnesses. If I call your name, you
                                                                 10
                                                                          addition to that list, Ms. Melissa Thrasher
  10
            are to go to the grand jury room. I believe
                                                                 11
                                                                          or Melissa Heron. She has shown up, and she
   11
             that bailiffs have set that up for all the
                                                                 12
                                                                           potentially may be called. So in the
   12
             witnesses. It is a complete sequestering of
                                                                 13
                                                                           abundance of caution, I would add her, Your
   13
             the witnesses. When you are in here to
   14
                                                                           Honor.
             testify, you are not to discuss your testimony
                                                                 15
   15
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
             or any questions that may have been asked of
                                                                 16
                                                                           Melissa Thrasher, are you in the courtroom?
   16
                                                                 17
             you in front of any of the other witnesses.
                                                                           Ma'am, I'm going to ask you to step out also.
   17
                                                                 18
             What happens in the courtroom stays in the
                                                                           Any other additions to the list?
   18
                                                                 19
             courtroom, so to speak. Do I make myself
                                                                      BY MS. JACKSON:
   19
             clear? If I call your name, other than the
                                                                  20
   20
                                                                           No, Your Honor.
                                                                  21
             parties who are allowed to remain, you will
                                                                       BY THE COURT:
    21
                                                                  22
              need to leave the courtroom. David Cody
                                                                            All right, Mr. McKinney, you may call your
    22
              Roberts has left. He no longer wishes to be a
                                                                  23
                                                                            first witness.
    23
                                                                  24
```

8 (Pages 26 to 29)

800-357-5007

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

part. Scott Lindsay, David Hughes, Cindy

Palmer. Is it Sheila, Mr. McKinney? Sheila

24

BY MR. MCKINNEY:

25

	Page 31
Page 30	A I work in the nursing home.
We call Michael Mathieu.	2 Q What sort of employment did you have before
Į.	1
BY THE COURT: All right, Mr. Mathieu, if you will, come	that? A I was working at Brother's Restaurant for
around and be sworn. Mr. McKinney, the	4 A I was working at brown
around and be sworn.	about almost a year. Q What did you do at Brother's Restaurant?
witness is with you. MICHAEL MATHIEU, being duly sworn to tell the	
truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth	7 A I was a cook.
of his own knowledge concerning the within matter,	s Q Do you know Shalees Greenlee?
of his own knowledge concerning	9 A Yes, sir.
testified as follows:	10 Q How do you know her?
DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:	 11 A We used to date. 12 Q And do you have a child with Shalees Greenlee?
Q Would you please state your name?	
A Michael Mathieu.	13 A Yes, sir. 14 Q What is the name and age of that child?
Michael, where do you live?	14 Q What is the name and age of 15 A Alana Roberts, and her age is a year old
A Murphy, North Carolina or here.	
5 Q How old are you?	almost two.
6 A Twenty-seven.	17 Q Was she born on July the 5th, 2016?
Q How long have you lived in Murphy?	18 A Yes, sir. 19 Q At the time that Alana was born, were there
A About all my life.	19 Q At the time that Alaha has 22 20 any complications with her with her birth
Q Are you presently employed?	20 any complications with her
20 A Yes, sir.	21 and Shalees' pregnancy?
21 Q How are you employed?	22 A Yes, sir.
22 A I work at Murphy Medical Center	23 Q Can you tell the Court about that?
23 Q How long have you been employed there?	23 Q Can you tell this 24 A I know that while Shalees was pregnant with
24 A For about almost five months.	25 her, she had overdosed two times, and Alana
25 Q What do you do?	Page 33
Page 32	
	1 A From my mom.
was going through withdrawals.	2 Q And who is your mother?
2 BY THE COURT:	a ta Wathion
2 BY THE COURT: 3 I'm sorry, I didn't hear what you said. Alana	A Shella Machael. Where are you living right now?
was born what?	nt 410 Hiawassee Street in Murphy.
5 BY THE WITNESS:	6 Q And is that your mother's residence?
e with withdrawals.	n n voe eir
7 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:	8 Q How long have you been living with your
and was she did she in fact receive	
treatment for those withdrawais	9 mother? 10 A This well, I did have my own place with my
morphine treatment before she was released from the hospital when	We were living Logethor, and
11 she was born?	bucks up So I moved back in with my most
- halfows 90	so about probably it's been two years.
and where was the child where did you all	14 Q And who else resides there besides you,
i has abild after the child was born.	.r wichael?
T was out of town working at the time. 30 1	m 16 h My father and my sister.
not sure where Shalees had tooken her.	17 Q What is your father's name?
whore were you working?	18 A Michael Mathieu.
T was working for an employer in Florida.	and what does he do?
T was out of town most of the time.	20 h He works for Amos Refrigeration.
and whom you got back in town, did you	21 Q And how long has he worked for Amos
an and wour child?	22 Refrigeration?
21 go see your children	23 A Probably ten-plus years.
yes. I got a call saying that shaleds have	a value to your sister?
22 A Yes, I got a call saying that Shalees was	24 O And who is your sale
23 willing to sign her rights over to me	() - Mothian
22 A Yes, I got a call saying that Shareds willing to sign her rights over to me 23 temporary at the time. 25 Q Who did you get that call from?	24 Q And Who Is your state of the state of t

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 35 Page 34 park, play with her, just anything she wants. Have you received any financial support at all 1 And how old is she? 1 O 2 O from Shalees Greenlee for the child? She is 18 -- 18. 3 2 Α I think she gave me like \$20 one time. And once you got that phone call about And, Michael, has there been a DNA test done 3 assuming temporary custody of the child, did Α 0 0 to determine parentage of the child? you go get the child? 5 ves. sir. Yes, sir. And what were the results of that DNA test? 6 And where was the child when you went to pick A Α В 0 7 That I was 99.9 percent the father. her up? g A And do you want custody of your daughter? She was in daycare. 10 0 And what daycare was she in? Yes, sir. Does your daughter have any health problems at It was -- I don't know the name, but it was in 11 10 12 11 the present time, Michael? Peachtree. 13 12 And have you had your daughter since that I think she's fine right now. She's got 13 o 14 Α allergies, but ---14 time? 1,5 Who takes her to the doctor? 15 And have you provided care for your daughter 1.6 Q А Me or my mom. 17 16 Michael, when -- after you went to pick your since that time? daughter up at the daycare, did you have any 17 18 Yes, sir. involvement with respect to that child with 19 Have you lived continuously with your mother 18 A 20 the Department of Social Services here in 19 during that period of time? 21 20 Cherokee County? Yes, sir. 22 21 And can you tell me what sort of things that Α What do you mean? 23 Well, at some point in time, did you talk to 22 you do for your child? 24 Shalees about who was going to have custody of 23 I feed her, bathe her, buy her anything she 25 24 needs, diapers, wipes. I take her to the 25 Page 37 Page 36 She was about three months old. Now, you had seen your daughter prior to that Α the child? 2 3 Yeah, she told me she wanted to sign her over time; hadn't you? 3 2 A Yes, sir. 4 Had you seen her -- how many times had you Okay, when did she tell you that? seen her between the time she was born and the 5 Q Alana was probably almost three months old. And did you meet with any of the workers from Α time you picked her up at the daycare? 7 Well, before I got full custody of her, I had the Department of Social Services about your temporary custody. So I was -- I was on and θ daughter? off. Shalees would have her and then I would 8 9 Yes, sir. 9 10 A When did you do that? have her after. 11 Well, let me restate the question, Michael. 10 It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers 12 During the first three months of your child's 11 13 life, how much time did you spend with her? 12 of the custody. Probably half -- a month and a half of three 13 Okay, and ----15 14 Ω BY THE COURT: 16 Now, after you picked her up at the daycare Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? 15 17 then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit Can you put a time frame on when he picked her 16 Q 18 17 up at the daycare so that I've got some with her? clarification when he came back in town and he 19 10 Maybe once or twice. 20 19 Α Before you met with DSS? actually ---21 20 0 BY MR. MCKINNEY: And this meeting that you had with DSS, who 21 22 Α Okay. 23 22 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: 0 told you to go to DSS? I think Shalees had called my mom because I How old was your daughter when you picked her 23 24 24 25 up at the daycare? 10 (Pages 34 to 37) 25 800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Case 1:21-cv-00281-MR-WCM Document 2 Filed 10/23/21 Page 19 of 80

Page 39 Page 38 (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 MARKED) was out of town. And then when I got in town, DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: 1 I went to DSS to sign papers for full custody. Michael, I'm going to show you first 2 But who told you to go to the DSS building to Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 and ask you if you sign these custody papers? recognize that? You can look at each page of My mom called me and told me, 5 A it. (Tenders) All right, and when you got to the DSS (Upon review) Yes, sir, I remember this. б Α building, tell me what happened. Okay, and what is that? I was talking to a lady who had the custody This is the custody and visitation agreement. papers, and Shalees had already signed them. And did you sign that before a notary public? 10 She told me I signed them and I have full This is where I signed at Social Services. 10 11 (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NO. 2 MARKED) custody of her. 11 12 And do you know who that woman was? DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: 12 13 I don't remember her name. Okay, and I want to hand you what's been 13 But Shalees had already signed the papers when 14 marked Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 and ask you 14 15 if you recognize that. (Tenders) you arrived there? 15 16 (Upon review) Yes, sir, that's the temporary 16 A And did you talk to Shalees about why she was 17 17 agreement. 18 doing what she was doing? . Now, do you remember where you signed the 18 She -- Shalees told me that it was best for 19 temporary agreement? 19 Alana to be with me. That was pretty much it. 20 I think there was a notary expressly --20 21 ·Now, did you also sign a temporary somebody was a notarizer. 21 22 guardianship agreement with respect to Alana How did you get this document, Plaintiff's 22 23 Exhibit No. 2? How did it come into your Lilly Roberts? 23 24 I'm not sure if I did or not. I don't 24 25 hands? remember. 25 Page 41 Page 40 BY MS. JACKSON: 1 I think that's the paper that Shalees brought. No objection. Shalees brought this to you? 2 BY THE COURT: Yeah, we went to a notary or -- yeah, 3 So admitted. (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NOS. 1 AND 2 ADMITTED) expressly to sign it. Juanita Hampton, do you know her? DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: That was the Social Worker, I believe. That's Michael, when you signed these two documents 6 her name -- or was that the -- I'm sorry, here, Plaintiff's Exhibit 1 and 2, were you that's the notarizer? represented by an attorney? 8 9 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) And you signed it on 9 Q No. sir. 10 Α October the 6th, 2016? So you weren't represented by an attorney when 10 11 you signed the temporary guardianship Yes, sir. 11 A 12 What was your understanding of why you were agreement; is that correct? 12 13 signing Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2? 13 correct. 14 She was giving me temporary custody. And you weren't represented by an attorney 14 Α 15 Okay, is that what she told you? when you signed the custody agreement? 15 16 16 Α correct. 17 Okay, and what was your understanding of why Do you know whether or not Shalees Greenlee 17 you were signing Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1? 16

11 (Pages 38 to 41)

was represented by an attorney at the time she

Other than the representation made by the DSS

worker at the Cherokee County Department of

document was giving you full custody of your

Social Services to the effect that that

signed those documents?

I'm not sure if she was or not.

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

19

22

828-254-9230

BY MR. MCKINNEY:

BY THE COURT:

Any objection?

This was -- I was getting full custody of her.

Your Honor, we would move to admit Plaintiff's

Okay, and at the time ---

Exhibits 1 and 2 into evidence.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Page 43 Page 42 with the people --daughter, did any other employees or workers 1 Yes, sir. 2 А with the Cherokee County Department of Social 2 --- at the Cherokee County Department of Services make any sort of representations to 3 Social Services? you with respect to that Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 Yes. sir. А 5 No. 1? Was it your understanding when you signed No. 6 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 that you were going Did any workers or employees of the Cherokee 7 to have custody of your daughter until she was В County Department of Social Services make any 9 182 representations to you with respect to 9 10 Α Yes, sir. Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 ---10 And in the past three months, have you had 11 11 Α contact with Shalees Greenlee? 12 --- the temporary guardianship agreement? 12 13 No, sir. 13 And why did you file this complaint and this 14 Did you ever meet with Mr. Scott Lindsay, the 14 action? Cherokee County Department of Social Services 15 15 File what? What do you mean? 16 attorney? Why did you file this action to get custody of 16 17 17 No. Α your daughter? Did you ever speak with him? 18 Because Shalees came to my house and took 0 19 Α 19 Alana, just walked out the door with her as 20 Did your mother have more contact with the 20 she was visiting her. Cherokee County Department of Social Services 21 And did she tell you that she wasn't going to 21 22 0 than you did? 22 bring her back? 23 I think we had about the same. She was with 23 Α Right, yes, she did. 24 Α 24 And did you finally get her back? 25 She went with you that day to the -- to meet 25 0 Page 45 Page 44 Yes, sir. Yes, sir. 1 Α And what would that pertain to? 2 How did you get her back? Shalees has a bad drug habit that I don't want Q I came to you and got an ex parte to go get 3 Alana around. Does she have some associations with other Had you been allowing Shalees to visit with 5 people that would present in your opinion a 6 the child since that custody agreement, 6 safety danger to your child? 7 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 -- since the two of 7 Yes, sir, just about everybody she hangs 8 you executed that agreement? 8 around. Yes, sir. 9 Α 10 BY MR. MCKINNEY: And how much visitation had Shalees exercise I believe that would be all my questions for 10 11 during that period of time? this witness at this time, Your Honor. 11 12 Anytime she asked me to come visit, I would 12 13 BY THE COURT: let her. Sometimes we would be sitting there 13 Those are the questions you have, Mr. 14 waiting for her to show up, and she would 14 McKinney. Cross-examination. 15 never show up. Sometimes she would, and she 15 BY MS. JACKSON: 16 would be at my house for maybe an hour max and 16 Thank you, Your Honor. 17 that was it. So she would probably come maybe 17 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: 18 once every two weeks. 18 Mr. Mathieu, were you present when Alana was 19 Do you have a problem with this Court awarding 19 born? 20 Shalees with some supervised visitation with 20 No, ma'am. 21 А 21 the child? Tell me about that situation. 22 0 I don't have a problem with supervised 22 I was working out of town and at the same time 23 23 visitation. I wasn't sure if she was mine or not. 24 And do you have safety concerns for the child 24 What was your initial belief when Alana was 25 if visitation is not supervised? 25

12 (Pages 42 to 45)

	Page 46			Page 47
	1490 10	1 A		Shalees had messaged me wanting to do a DNA
•	born?	2		test, so I agreed to it.
A	What do you mean?	3 Q		Do you know when that was done?
Q	Did you think that she was yours, or what type	4 A		Alana was probably a couple of weeks old.
	of efforts did you make?	5 0		When did you consistently start seeing Alana
A	I didn't think she was mine. I was told that	6		or Alana (different pronunciation)?
	she was with other people while we were	7 p		After the DNA papers came back.
	together and made me people that the baby			Okay, and how old was she at that time?
	wasn't mine.	•		Probably a month old.
Q	Okay, and did you originally want to sign your	9 7		And tell me about what type schedule at that
•	rights away to Shalees?	-	2	point as far as Alana goes, what type of
A	Thinking that it wasn't my baby, I didn't know	11		schedule were keeping with her?
	if I had any rights to it.	12		Well, I was still working out of town. So she
Q	Did you indicate to her several times via	13	A	Well, I was still working out of the world
· · · ·	Facebook message and text message that the	14		was Shalees, and then sometimes Shalees would
3	child was not yours and that you wanted to	15		drop her off with my grandma or my mom.
6	sign your rights away to her?	16	Q	And when you were working out of town, where
	I don't believe so.	17		you were working? Do you recall?
A	So you never told her that in Facebook	78	A	We were working all over, Miami, Alabama, just
8 Q	messages and text messages?	19		different places.
9	That I wanted to sign my rights over to a baby	20	Q	And when you were doing that, for time periods
0 A	that wasn't mine? I don't know why I would do	21		would you be gone?
1	that wasn't mine? I don't know had a	22	A	It could be up to three or four weeks at a
2	that.	23		time.
3 Q	When did you determine or when did you make	24	Q	And when did that work schedule change?
24	efforts to determine whether or not Alana was	25	A	I worked there for about eight months. So
25	your biological child?			
	Page 48			Page 49
		1	Α	Yes, ma'am.
1	when I would come in town, I would see Alana	2	Q	Where do you work now? Did you say at Murph
2	because I knew at the time she was mine after	3	^	Medical?
3	the papers came back. So I would probably	4	A.	Yes, ma'am.
4	keep her for a few days until I went back out	5	0.	Does your mom provide most of the medical
5	of town.	6	×	treatment for Alama and bring her to most
6 Q	So during that first eight months of Alana's	7		doctor appointments?
7	life when you were working out of town, how	1	*	we both bring
0	often do you recall that you saw her?		A	
9 <i>J</i>	A I mean, after she signed the temporary rights,	9	_	her. Do you have any history of drug use in the
10	she was at my house until we went to full	10	Q	
11	custody.	11		last two years?
	Q So how often would you see her when you were	12	A	
13	working out of town?	13	Q	
	The state of the s	1.4	A	Marijuana.
	When I was in town. When I was in town would be in town for probably a week at a	15	Q	
15		1.6	A	Probably almost a year ago.
16	time. Q Okay, and then you would go back for three to	17	Q	
		18		that nature?
16	four weeks? A Not always. Sometimes it would be a week or	19	P	
19		20	Ç	Have you ever?
20	two weeks. It could be up to four weeks, but	21	Į	A Yes.
20	not always.	22	ç	When did you quit taking suboxone?
21		23		A I haven't done anything in the past year.
	Q And during that period of time, who was caring			
21	Q And during that partod of time, and for Alana?	24	(Q Now, during the period of time where you ar
21 22		- 1		Now, during the period of time where you are your mother were keeping Alana, Shalees did

800-357-5007

Page 51 Page 50 lady's office that had the papers. make active efforts to see her through your And do you -- do you recall who the lady was? 1 0 mother; didn't she? 2 I don't remember her name. 3 Okay, and was anybody else present when you 3 Yes. Α So Shalees was still trying to see Alana? 4 signed it? 5 My mom. Α And visit with her? Anybody else? 0 Yes. No. 8 Α And did she do that? Was there a notary present? 9 0 sometimes. She -- we signed the papers, and then she 9 10 How often would you say that she visited with walked out with the papers. I'm not sure what 10 11 she did with them. She could have went to a 11 12 Maybe once every two weeks. Sometimes she notary, but I'm not sure if she had or not. 12 13 wouldn't even show up when she wanted -- when Did you provide your ID to anybody that day? 13 14 she asked to come visit. 14 Yes, ma'am. 15 When these documents were signed -- or rather 15 Are you a licensed driver? 16 the CVA -- so the second one that was signed 16 I have a licensed. 17 at the department, who did you speak with when 17 So you are licensed to drive right now? 18 that was signed? 1,8 I think my licenses are suspended at the I'm not sure of the lady's name that had the 19 19 moment. custody papers. I don't remember her name, 20 20 Do you know why it's a suspended? 21 Q but she was about the only one I talked to. 21 About three years ago, I got a -- I was When you went to DSS, did you go back into an Α 22 drinking and driving. office, or did you sign it out in the lobby? Okay, so you have a prior DWI conviction? 23 24 0 Tell me about that. 24 Yes, ma'am. We went into the office. I think it was the 25 A Page 53 Page 52 And just to clarify, I'm going to show you So what type of ID were you able to provide 1 what has been marked previously as Plaintiff's 1 2 there a the department? Was it like a state Exhibit 1. And you see here where it looks as 2 issued ID or a driver's license? though you signed and this was stamped? Was It was an old driver's license. A that done in front of a notary? {Tenders} So it was an old driver's license? (Upon review) Is that the notary? 6 Yes, that was the only identification I had. Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 7 So it wasn't a valid driver's license? Q Okay, it probably was. 8 Well, do you ---And did you -- when that was notarized, was it 9 9 10 It was. notarized in front of you or you gave it to 10 Do you remember that ---11 somebody and they took it away? 11 12 It was 12 Α --- or was that taken away ---So you gave it to somebody, they took it away, 0 13 14 Α and then they brought it back and it was 14 15 --- and done? Q notarized? No, that was definitely stamped right in front 15 16 16 A T quess. 17 of me, sorry. But it wasn't done in front of you? That's okay. I just wanted to clarify. Now -17 10 - so during the period of time you said that 18 No. 19 Shalees was making active efforts through your BY MS. JACKSON: 19 20 Your Honor, if I may approach? 20 mom to see Alana; is that correct? 21 21 BY THE COURT: 22 Α You may. Do you want the ---Okay, and at that time, you were working out 22 23 of town, so your mother was the primary 23 BY MS. JACKSON: 24 I do, Your Honor. 24 25 caregiver? CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: 25

14 (Pages 50 to 53)

800-357-5007

Page 55 Page 54 The reason that sometimes I would not let her 1 А come visit is because she had just gotten out Okay, at what time did you become the primary 2 of jail and I knew she was bad off doing drugs caregiver of Alana? 3 and stuff. And in the papers, it says it was I quit working out of town, and that's when I up to me whether I let her visit or not if I went to Brother's and that's when I was in knew she was high. town all the time. So she did try to see her during November? 7 When did you start working at Brother's? 0 0 8 It was last year. Probably the beginning of A Okay, so after these documents were signed, 9 0 last year. she continued to try to see the child? 10 So the beginning of 2017? 10 0 Not continuously, no. 11 Α 11 Yes. Did you tell her that she should have read the Α 12 Q And how long did you work there? 12 Q papers more carefully? 13 For about -- about a year. 1.3 Α 14 Yes. Α And why did your employment cease? 14 0 So you completely understood what the papers 15 Q We were slow on business there. The 15 A 16 said? restaurant was kind of slow on business. 16 17 Right. А And now after the agreement, the one that I 17 Q Okay, and you weren't there when she signed 18 showed you there, was signed at DSS, Shalees 0 18 these papers; correct? 19 continued to try to see Alana; didn't she? 19 20 correct. There was a long period of time, maybe three A 20 Α Do you know under what situation or under what 21 or four months where she went without trying 21 circumstances she signed the documents? 22 to see her or anything. 22 I wasn't there when she signed them, so I 23 Didn't she consistently message you through 23 24 don't know. the month of November trying to see Alana and 24 Have you guys talked about that? 25 confused about what she had signed? 25 Page 57 Page 56 So she didn't live there at any other prior She did tell me she was willingly wanting to 1 time? sign the papers to give her rights over. 2 Not that I know of. Did she continue -- or did she tell you that 3 BY MS. JACKSON: she wanted to continue to be able to see Alana I don't have anything further. on a regular basis? 5 BY THE COURT: 6 Not a regular basis, but she would like to 6 Any followup, Mr. McKinney? 7 visit every now and then. REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY: 8 So you indicated to Mr. McKinney that you Mr. Mathieu, after you signed those documents don't have any problem with Shalees having 9 9 at the Department of Social Services, did you 10 visitation? 10 ever get any visits from any social workers at 11 Supervised visitation. 11 Α the Cherokee County Department of Social And when you say supervised, who would be an 12 12 13 Services? appropriate supervisor? 13 No, sir. 14 14 Me or my mom. Did they contact you in any way? Did any Okay, what about somebody in Shalees' family? 15 15 employees for the Cherokee County Department 16 16 A of Social Services contact you after that 17 What about her grandmother? 17 o Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 was signed? 18 18 Α 19 No, sir. Α 19 Q Has your daughter received any services I don't know them, and I don't trust any of 20 20 whatsoever from the Cherokee County Department 21 21 of Social Services since Plaintiff's Exhibit 22 At one point, didn't Alana live with her 22 No. 1 was signed? 23 mother Melissa for a period of time? 23 Maybe the first couple of weeks she was born 24 No, sir. 24 Α BY MR. MCKINNEY: 25 before we got the DNA. 25

15 (Pages 54 to 57)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 59 Page 58 relationship that Michael has with Alana? 1 A father-daughter relationship, a very good That would be all my questions. one. He's a good dad. BY MS. JACKSON: 3 Have you assisted Michael in caring for Alana? No followup. 3 Ω I do. They live in my home. BY THE COURT: 5 Thank you, Mr. Mathieu. You may step down. How long have they lived in your home? 6 She was there off and on when she was first Mr. McKinney, your next witness. 7 born. And then when he got her in November of BY MR. MCKINNEY: We call Sheila Mathieu, Your Honor. 2016, she's been there since then. And can you tell me what care that Michael has BY THE COURT: Sheriff, if you will, go get Ms. Mathieu for 10 0 given to the child since she came to live with 10 11 us. Thank you. 11 SHEILA ANN MATHIEU, being duly sworn to tell vou? 12 I mean, the responsibility of a father. He 12 the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the 13 Α works and provides for her, like her diapers 13 truth of her own knowledge concerning the within 14 and her food and stuff like that she needs and 14 15 matter, testified as follows: clothes. 15 16 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY: Does he help feed her? 16 17 Please state your full name. 17 O. 18 Oh, yeah. Sheila Ann Mathieu. Does he help bathe her? 18 Α 19 And where do you live? 19 O Yes. 20 Does he take her to the doctor on occasion On 14 Hiawassee Street here in Murphy. 20 21 And you know Michael Mathieu? when she has doctor's appointments? 21 Q 22 Yeah, on the days that he's off work, he will I do. He's my son. 22 23 And do you know Alana Roberts? 23 take her. How has Michael been doing the past two years? I do. She's my granddaughter. 24 25 And, Ms. Mathieu, can you tell me what sort of 25 Page 61 Page 60 to take Alana back. And I said, "But Shalees 1 is the mom, and she said that she could stay 1 Α here with us." I even called the magistrate, 2 Does he go to work on a regular basis at 2 0 and the magistrate said I didn't have to, but Murphy Medical Center? the social worker said I did. He does. Α The social worker -- and who was the social Let's go back to November -- October and o November of 2016. What contact, Ms. Mathieu, 0 worker? I don't know how to say the name. Jeryl, did you have with the Cherokee County Department of Social Services with respect to something like that. 8 your granddaughter during that period of time? 9 And what -- so the child came to live with 9 10 Q I had contact with one of the social workers vou? 10 11 that in the beginning wasn't very good. 11 Yes. 12 Ά Shalees was trying to let us have visitation And ---12 with Alana when she had custody with her, and 13 So -- now, they -- the same social worker 13 14 called and said that Shalees had agreed to her mom, I guess -- I guess from my 14 15 understanding the mom had custody as far as sign over custody to my son and that the 15 16 Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was paperwork was, you know, drawn up and 16 everything, that he needed to come and sign 17 trying to place her with us, and there was a 17 18 conflict between her and her mom. I don't the paperwork. 18 19 know if the social worker was related to them And did she tell you who had drawn the 20 19 or what the deal was with them, but she didn't paperwork up? 21 I don't recall that she said exactly who drew 20 want Shalees placing Alana with us. And we 22 21 did have Alana one time on visitation, and 23 Okay, but anyway it was -- it was an employee 22 Shalees said for us to keep her. But her mom 24 0 of the Department of Social Services? 23 kept calling wanting Alana back, and then the 25 24 social worker called me and said that we had

16 (Pages 58 to 61)

800-357-5007

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

				Page 63
		Page 62		she didn't say nothing else to us about it
		∖ :	1	
A	Yes	the want can to the Cherokee	2	that I recall. And once your son signed the agreement, what
Q	And	i did you go with your son to the Cherokee	3 Q	And once your son signed the agreement of the
	Cot		4	was your understanding about the effect of the
	the	e custody agreement?	5	unamant?
A			6 A	my he was she was placed in his custous
	20	d can you tell me what happened when you got	7	from what the papers said in
Q				the up to him when when Shalees Called Jim
	En.	ere? was the same social worker that was there	8	to come see Alana and and II no
A	16	have him sign the papers and the notary,	9	suspected any kind of alcohol or drugs in her
9	to	d the social worker told me that she tried	10	suspected any kind of the no.
0	ar	nd the social worker cord in the papers.	11	system, he could tell her no.
1	to	talk Shalees out of signing the papers.	12 Q	Okay, so he was more or less appointed the
2 Q	D:	d she tell you why she tried to talk her out	1.3	gatekeeper?
.3		r -igning the papers?	14 A	Right.
14 A	S	he didn't say why. She just said she tried	15 Q	And after the agreement was signed, did
15	+	o talk her out of it which irritated me,	16	Shalees come visit with the child?
	4	was happy that it was being done.		Vac
16	70	and what did she well, did the Sucrai		and how frequently did she visit the child
17 Q	P	worker make any representations about what	18 Q	from the time the agreement was signed until
18	V	chat agreement meant to you?	19	
19	ŧ	that agreement meant to jour. She I mean, she had us read it before he	20	now? In the beginning, she was she was there
20 A			21 A	In the beginning, she was in
21	;	signed it.	22	usually about once a week. That was in
22 Q		Did she did she say anything about the	23	November. I know at Christmastime she asked
23		agreement to you other than she told Shalees	24	if she could take Alana with her, and my son
24		the pign it?	25	told her no. He didn't want her in the car
25 A		Huh-uh. (Negative) She didn't say nothing		
			<u> </u>	Page 65
		Page 64	1	the was born with that
		from OUT	1	the withdrawals that she was born with that
1		with her, not until she was from our	2	she could have problems later, that she could
2		understanding, she was still abusing drugs.	3	have anger issues. I don't see anything right
3		co he didn't want her alone with her or, jour	4	of the context of almost a two year
4		to the car. But he told her, "Tou Le	5	old. She, you know, can be that way, but
5		welcome to stay here to visit with her," which	6	Q Seems to be happy?
			1	- t - monthanny.
6		and did you have you continued to allow her	7	lhadiusted?
1	Q	to visit with the child at your home?	8	~
8			9	A Yes. Q Does she enjoy the environment she's in?
9	A	Yes.	10	
10	Q	In a supervised setting?	11	A Oh, yeah.
11	A	Yes.	12	A On, year. Q Does she enjoy seeing or being with her daddy?
12	Q	Have there been any problems?	13	A Oh, she loves her daddy.
13	A	I even allowed Cody to come in one time.	14	andow seeing her mama?
14	Ω	a value to Cody?	15	A Yeah, I mean, I don't I don't know that she
1		cody was her husband is her husband. He s	16	knows that it's her mom.
15	A	that's on the birth certificate.	1	do you work?
16		And have you ever made any attempt to keep her	17	"
17	Q	And have you are	18	A Yes. Q Does Alana go to daycare?
18		from her child?	19	-
19	A	No.	20	A Yes.
20	Q	NO. Do you want your granddaughter to be safe?	21	Q Where does she go to daycare?
21	A	Yes.	22	A Southwestern over by Save-A-Lot.
22	Q	Yes. And does your granddaughter have any health	23	Q And tell me what days of the week she goes to
23	ж.	SMOR POWS	24	turne and what the hours are there.
24	A	that she's been diagnosed with.	25	A The days can depend. Usually, when Michael i
	1.7	We were told in the beginning that because of	1 23	
25		We were told in the beginning	ı	17 (Pages 62 to 6

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 67
                                               Page 66
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
        at home, he keeps her at home. So it's
                                                                       Yes, thank you, Your Honor.
                                                             2
         usually the days that he's at work she'll go
                                                                  CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
2
                                                                       Good morning, Ms. Mathieu.
         to daycare.
         So Michael provides full-time care for her
                                                                       Good morning.
                                                              5
                                                                  Α
         when he's off work; is that correct?
                                                                       You indicated that when you went to the
5
                                                              6
                                                                       department and that document was signed -- did
6
    А
         What are your concerns, Ms. Mathieu, about
                                                              7
                                                                       you speak -- do you know who the social worker
7
         allowing Shalees Greenlee to visit with the
                                                              в
                                                                       is that you spoke to?
         child in an unsupervised setting?
9
                                                                       Jeryl.
                                                              10
                                                                  A
         I don't like it.
                                                                       Was it Jeryl?
10
    Α
                                                              11
                                                                  Q
         What are your concerns?
11
    0
                                                                        Yeah.
          I'm just concerned about her welfare, about
                                                              12
                                                                  A
                                                                        Okay, and was that a female social worker?
12
                                                              13
                                                                   Q
13
                                                              14
                                                                   A
                                                                        Yes.
                                                                        Was anybody else there?
          Why?
14
    Q
                                                              15
          Because Shalees doesn't have a very good
                                                                        The notary, and it seems like somebody else,
15
     Α
          reputation with her other three kids not being
                                                              16
                                                                        but I'm not sure.
16
          with her with her abusing drugs. She's in and
                                                               17
                                                                        Were the documents signed and then brought out
17
                                                               18
                                                                        of the room, or how was it done? Can you
 18
                                                               19
          And you're concerned about that?
                                                                         explain that?
 19
     Q
                                                               20
                                                                         What do you mean signed and brought back out
 20
     Α
           Yes.
                                                               21
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
 21
                                                                         of the room?
                                                               22
           That would be all my questions for this
                                                                         When you went there and your son signed the
 22
                                                                         documents, did they ever take the documents
           witness, Your Honor.
 23
                                                               24
                                                                         out of the room and bring them back in, or did
      BY THE COURT:
 24
                                                               25
           Cross-examination.
 25
                                                                                                                Page 69
                                                  Page 68
                                                                          understanding and, if you know, his
                                                                 3.
                                                                          understanding that this was a legal, binding
            everybody just stay in the room?
            I think so. I don't recall.
  2
      Α
                                                                          document?
            Okay, was there an attorney present or anybody
                                                                 3
   3
                                                                 4
            else that you know has any legal experience?
                                                                     A
                                                                          So when --- like for example, when Shalees
                                                                 5
            I don't know. I said there was the social
                                                                          wanted to take Alana for Christmas, you didn't
                                                                 6
            worker, the notary, and somebody else, I
                                                                          -- your son didn't let her; is that correct?
            think, was in the room, but I'm not sure who
                                                                 7
                                                                          Because he had custody with this document?
            it was.
            Was it a male or female?
                                                                           Right.
       Q
                                                                 10
                                                                           That at the time he thought was binding and
             I don't remember.
   10
       Α
             When you signed this, what did they indicate
                                                                 11
   11
                                                                           legal?
                                                                 12
             to you you were signing?
   12
                                                                           Yes, ma'am.
                                                                           And you indicated that after it was signed
             I didn't sign ---
   13
        Α
                                                                 14
             Or when he signed it, I'm sorry. When your
                                                                           that Shalees did make efforts to come and try
   14
                                                                  15
             son signed it, did they indicate to him what
                                                                            to continue to see Alana?
   15
                                                                  16
                                                                            In the beginning, she would come about once a
             he was signing?
   16
                                                                  17
                                                                      A
                                                                            week. Then I think some time after he had
             That it was custody papers.
    17
             Had your son talked to an attorney about this?
                                                                  18
                                                                            told her know, she did quit for a little
    18
                                                                  19
    19
              No.
                                                                  20
                                                                            After he had told her no?
              Had you?
    20
        0
                                                                  21
                                                                       0
                                                                            Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
    21
              Did they give you -- or tell you or advise you
                                                                  22
                                                                       Α
                                                                            You indicated during your testimony that when
    22
                                                                  23
                                                                            Alana was born that there were some issues
              to talk to an attorney about this?
    23
                                                                   24
                                                                            with withdrawals?
    24
              No.
              So after your son signed this, was it your
                                                                   25
                                                                                                 18 (Pages 66 to 69)
```

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 71 Page 70 Not that I know of. 1 A Did anybody ever come out to your house? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 1 А What did the medical -- or what did they tell a 2 А When this document was signed -- before it was you about that or ---3 signed, did a social worker come out and do a It was -- she had went to a doctor's 4 Α appointment, and the doctor had told me that home study of your house? 5 there was medicine that she had to be on when б 6 No. 7 Α Do you know if they came out and did a home she was in the hospital because of 7 8 0 study or did any type of testing on your son, 8 Do you know when that was when the doctor told a drug testing, anything of that nature? 10 Q Not that I know of. you that? 10 11 Do you know if they did any investigation on I mean, she was like two months old. Α 11 12 Α Okay, it was -- it was fairly early? your son or on you? 12 13 0 And they had told you that there could be some 13 No. Did anybody ever come into your house? 14 15 Q issues as she got older? 15 16 Did you ever talk to DSS about the withdrawal 16 Yes. A 17 Once these documents were signed --- or that symptoms or anything of that nature? 1.7 18 one document there was signed, did anybody 18 19 from DSS do any followup on the medical Did anybody ever tell you any information 19 20 condition of Alana? about that? 20 Not that I -- to us they didn't. From DSS? 21 22 Did anybody ever contact you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 22 23 Did any workers ever contact your son? Do you 24 BY MS. JACKSON: 25 know? 25 Page 73 Page 72 time -- well, not for months, but while he was 1 If I could have one second, Your Honor? out of town. Does that sound right? 1 2 He was out of town a whole lot when we first BY THE COURT: 2 3 got her. He quit and came back home to stay. You may. 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: But yes, I did have her. So when you went to DSS with your son, you 5 And during that time that you had her, did 5 were present when he signed the document? anybody ever come out to your house? 6 7 Did anybody ever -- or did anybody from the BY MS. JACKSON: В Department of Social Services ever make any Your Honor, if I may approach? 9 inquiry of you as to whether or not you did BY THE COURT: 10 any illegal substances? 11 You may. 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: 12 13 No. I'm going to point out to you Plaintiff's A BY MS. JACKSON: 13 Exhibit 1, I believe. Is that the document 14 Nothing further, Your Honor. that you remember your son signing? (Tenders) 15 BY THE COURT: 15 16 (Upon review) Yes. Okay. Mr. McKinney? 16 And you indicated that you did not recall if 17 A BY MR. MCKINNEY: 17 18 I don't have any other questions, Your Honor. there was an attorney in the room? 16 The person -- other person that was in there I 19 BY THE COURT: 19 Ά don't I -- I don't know if there was an 20 Thank you, Ms. Mathieu. 20 21 attorney or not. BY THE WITNESS: 21 And originally it sounds like you were keeping 22 Thank you. 22 Alana some when your son was working out of 23 BY THE COURT: 23 town? He said he was working out of town and 24 You may step down. Ms. Mathieu, you will have 24 that you would keep her for months at a 25 25 19 (Pages 70 to 73)

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 75 Page 74 And how do you know him? to step back out from the room. He's my child's father. ı And when you say your child, are you referring BY THE WITNESS: 2 to -- is it Alana or Alana (different okav. 3 BY THE COURT: pronunciation)? 4 And remember you're not to discuss your It's Alana. 5 testimony with anyone outside the room. Thank Α Alan, okay, sorry. And what is Alana's date 6 you. Your next witness. of birth? 7 BY MR. MCKINNEY: July 5, 2016. That would be our evidence for the purposes of BY THE COURT: 10 I'm going to have to ask you to speak up just the temporary hearing, Your Honor. 10 11 a little bit, Ms. Greenlee. BY THE COURT: 11 12 That's your evidence, okay. All right. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: 12 13 And when you first had Alana or -- yeah, BY MS. JACKSON: 13 14 Alana, were there some issues with withdrawal We call Shalees Greenlee. 14 SHALEES GREENLEE, being duly sworn to tell the 15 and things of that nature? 15 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth 16 16 of her own knowledge concerning the within matter, 17 А Yes. Tell me about that. 17 18 0 She did go through withdrawal after I had her. testified as follows: 18 19 When I was pregnant with her, Dr. Holder sent DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: 19 Could you please state your full name for the 20 me to Chattanooga. And they put me on 20 21 medication, and they were weaning me off of 21 22 Shalees Marie Greenlee. opiates. 22 And, Shalees, do you know the gentleman seated 23 Did you have an opiate problem when you became 23 Q 24 over here, Mr. Mathieu? pregnant with her? 24 25 Yes. 25 А Page 77 Page 76 A Okay, tell me about that. Yes, ma'am. So you had to go, it sounds like, to a special I was released before she was, but they gave me $\operatorname{--}$ they asked me if I wanted to stay, and 3 they gave me a room so I could stay with her -Α Yes. - stay with her the whole time. Q . And did you do that? So you were there at the hospital with her the А Q And did you follow the medical advice? Q Α Yes. And when Alana was born, was there a test on 9 A And what were her withdrawal symptoms? 9 Q 10 o She sometimes would eat and then she would her meconium? 10 11 puke and that was it. Yes, ma'am. 11 A 12 Was that positive or negative? And how did you deal with that? 12 ٥ 13 0 The hospital did. 13 Α And although it was negative, did she still 14 A But you were there providing care? 14 15 Q exhibit signs of withdrawal? 15 16 Α Did the Department of Social Services become Yes. 16 Ά 17 involved in your case from that point? How was that treated? 17 18 With neonatal morphine. Not at the very beginning. 18 Α Do you know how long she received neonatal --19 Okay, tell me when they first became involved. 19 20 or -- is it called neonatal morphine? It was four days before we were released. 20 21 When you say we, do you mean Alana? 21 Okay, do you know how long she received that? Α 22 22 23 I think it was two and a half weeks. So what was the initial contact? 23 And when they exhibit signs of withdrawal, Α 24 I'm sorry? 24 were you there in the hospital with her? 25 25 20 (Pages 74 to 77)

				Page 79
	Page 78			
	that you had with	1 A	Meli	ssa (inaudible).
Q W	that was the initial contact that you had with	2 Q	And	I know you've heard some testimony about
t	the department?	3	Dav	Id Cody Roberts. Is his name on the birth
A T	They just showed up and knocked on the door	4	cer	tificate?
_	and said that they were there to open a coost	5 A	Yes	, ma'am.
Q C	Okay, and when you say they, who showed up?	6 Q	And	were you married to him at the time?
	watte and Diana.	7 A	Vas	ma'am.
_	Would that be Katie Brown and Diana Garrett?		nn.c	have you since done DNA testing?
~		8 Q		(272
A	Yes. Okay, and at that time, what were you told?	9 P	168	naram. I have what are the results of that?
Q	Okay, and at that dame, of anything, They didn't really tell me much of anything,	10 Ç	And	at Michael is the father.
A	They didn't really term that she showed some signs of withdrawal	31 I	Th.	ter you left the hospital, when was the
	just that she showed some sign	12 () Af	ter you lest the hospath, rst contact that Mr. Mathieu had with the
!	so they came. That's about it.	13	fi	rst contact that Mr. Mathieu
3 Q	And at that time, do you know if from your	14	ch	ild?
4	own knowledge, do you know if the department	15	A It	was after we did the DNA test. I tried to
5	opened a case? Did you start having to do	1.6	ge	et a hold of him and call him, and he would
.6	11.1	17		war reply. So I ended up having to mostly
	mboy opened a case, and I didn't hear Irom	16		and he told me he wanted ban
	them until the day me and Alana left the	19		and I tried to get in touch with him
18		1		aron again to get him to do the blan
19	hospital. Were you allowed to leave the hospital with	20		T anded up going to buy the bins
20 Q		21	t	nyself and brought it to his house so he could
21	Alana?	22	n	do it. And then after he did that, he started
22 A	Yes, ma'am.	23		
23 Q	And where did you go?	24	•	to, you know
24 A	I went to my mom's.	25	Q	to, you know how soon that was after Alana was
25 Q	And who is your mother?			Page 81
	Page 80			rage of
	rago v	1		many you failed?
1	born?	1		
_		2		
	It was about I want to say two and a half	2	A	
2 A	It was about I want to say two and a nair	3		One. And was that the first drug test? When was
2 A 3	It was about I want to say two and a nair	3 4	A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? The was the day I left the hospital with Alana.
2 A	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is	3	A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? The was the day I left the hospital with Alana.
2 A 3	It was about I want to say two and a hair months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth?	3 4	A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were
2 A 3 4 Q	It was about I want to say two and a hair months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth?	3 4 5 6	A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative?
2 A 3 4 Q 5	It was about I want to say two and a hair months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after	3 4 5 6	A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed?	3 4 5 6	A Q A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am.
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed?	3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana?	3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana?	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 8 9 9 10 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 F	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA?	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 I 13 (It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test.	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q A Q A Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 C 11 12 F 13 (It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA.	3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q A Q A A Q A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 F 13 (14 F	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot.	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q 4 5 A 6 6	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 F 13 (14 F	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNI test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q A Q A A Q A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 F 13 (14 F	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNI test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q 4 5 A 6 6	And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 I 13 G 14 I 15 16	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 H 13 (14 H 15 16 17	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of secial Services?	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q A Q 4 5 A 6 6 7 18 Q	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 I 13 (14 I 15 16 17 18	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of Social Services?	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q 4 5 A 6 6 7 7 19 Q 19	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes.
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 H 13 (14 H 15 16 17 18 19	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of social Services? I had to do a drug test every week.	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes. And did you have a case worker?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 H 13 (14 H 15 16 17 18 19 20	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of Social Services? I had to do a drug test every week. Whow many drug tests well, let me ask: is many drug test you know if if you know	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes. And did you have a case worker?
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 I 13 (14 I 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of Social Services? I had to do a drug test every week. Whow many drug tests well, let me ask: is many drug test you know if if you know	3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 10 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes. And did you have a case worker? Katie was the case worker in the beginning. You say in the beginning. How long was she
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 A 13 (14 1 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of Social Services? I had to do a drug test every week. Whow many drug tests well, let me ask: is many drug test you know if if you know many did you take?	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 11 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes. And did you have a case worker? Katie was the case worker in the beginning. You say in the beginning. How long was she
2 A 3 4 Q 5 6 A 7 Q 8 9 A 10 Q 11 12 H 13 (14 H 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born. And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is Alana's date of birth? July 5, 2016. So you said about two and a half months after the DNA test was completed? Wh-huh. (Affirmative) And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana? Before or after the DNA? After the DNA test. I think he seen her like twice after the DNA test. He worked out of town a lot. And during that first two and a half months that you left the hospital, was there any what was going on with the Department of Social Services? I had to do a drug test every week. Whow many drug tests well, let me ask: is many drug test you know if if you know	3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 11 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	One. And was that the first drug test? When was that failed? It was the day I left the hospital with Alana. So all the subsequent drug tests, they were negative? Yes, ma'am. What was the department's involvement with you specifically after you left the hospital? How often did you see them? Maybe once a month. And what would that contact be, and where would that be? I think I went into the office most of the time. I think I — they came to my mom's house like twice. And at that time were you living with your mother? Yes. And did you have a case worker? Katie was the case worker in the beginning. You say in the beginning. How long was she

		Page 82			Page 83
			1		(Tenders)
		the first three months.	2	Α	(Upon review) Yes.
Ç	2	And at some point that changed?	3	Q	Was there a time before you signed this
Į	A.	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	4	×	document that you were asked to sign it?
ς	Q	And who became your case worker?	5	A	Yes
2	A	Jeryl.	6	Q	When was that?
(Q	What else did the department have you do	7		I had went and made an appointment with Katie
		during that period of time after Alana was	8	A	to speak with her, and I went in to talk to
ı		born? You said you had to take some drug	9		her about the case and why it wasn't
)		tests?			progressing and everything. And she pulled
)	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	10		out the paper and told me that I could sign
L	Q	Was there anything else that you had to do?	11		that paper and give custody to whomever I
2	A	Not really.	12		wanted and that would end the or it
3	Q	At some point, did the department call you in	13		wanted and that would end the wouldn't end the case. She said that it would
4	~	and talk to you about signing some papers?	14		wouldn't end the case. She said that I be able to
	A	Yes.	15		just give like them medical to be able to
6	Q	Do you know when that was?	1.6		take her to doctor's appointments and taxes
7	A A	I can't remember the exact date.	17		and such.
.8		MS. JACKSON:	18	Q	And that document that she asked you to sign
.9	131 1	Your Honor, if I may approach?	19		on that occasion, is it the same document that
	DW I	THE COURT:	20		I've showed you here, Plaintiff's Exhibit 1?
20	ы	You may.	21	A	Yes.
21		ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	22	Q	And at that time, did you agree to sign it?
22		I'm going to hand you what's been marked as	23	A	No.
23	Q	Plaintiff's Exhibit 1. Do you recall well,	24	Q	Why?
24		Plaintill's Exhibit it no let	25	_	Because I didn't want to. I didn't want
		does that document look familiar to your	~~	A	Because 1 didn't want to: 1 didn't
25		does that document look familiar to you?		A	
		does that document look familiar to you? Page 84		A	
		Page 84	1	A	Page 85
1		Page 84 anyone to have my		<u></u>	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it?
1 2		Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child.	1	A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that
1 2 3	Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you	1 2	A Q	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and
1 2	Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child.	1 2 3	A Q	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and
1 2 3	Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes.	1 2 3 4	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened.
1 2 3		Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody?	1 2 3 4 5	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened.
1 2 3 4 5	A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting
1 2 3 4 5	A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if — she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the — I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean?
1 2 3 4 5 6	A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 9	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 10	A Q A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A	Page 83 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q Q A A C C F	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A Q A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 100 11 12 13	A Q Q A A C C F F C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q A Q A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 111 12 13 14	A Q Q A A C C C A A C C C A A C C C C A A C C C C A C C C C A C	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working?	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 15 14	A Q Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if — she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the — I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 15 11	A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q Q A A C Q A A A A A A A A A A A A A	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? A Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think.	1 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	A Q Q A A C C F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? A Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able trevoke that paperwork?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think.	1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 11 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A A C C F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F	Page 83 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able to revoke that paperwork? She told me I could, but they didn't let me.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think. I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign	1 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 11 1 1 1 1 2	A Q A A C C F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F	Page 83 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A she was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able to revoke that paperwork? She told me I could, but they didn't let me. O from September, it sounds like, in 2016,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A Q A Q A Q Q A Q	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think. I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign this, and you tell her no?	1 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 11 1 1 1 1 2	A Q A A C C F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F F	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? A she was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? A Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able trevoke that paperwork? A She told me I could, but they didn't let me. So from September, it sounds like, in 2016, Alana was placed with your mother?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A A Q A A A Q A A A A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think. I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign this, and you tell her no? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 11 1 1 1 2 2 2	A Q A A C C F F C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able to revoke that paperwork? And when I could, but they didn't let me. So from September, it sounds like, in 2016, Alana was placed with your mother? Wh-huh. (Affirmative)
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A Q A Q A Q A Q A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think. I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign this, and you tell her no? Yes. Do you know around when that was?	1 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 11 12 13 14 11 12 2 2 2 2	A Q A A C C F F C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	Page 83 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able trevoke that paperwork? She told me I could, but they didn't let me. So from September, it sounds like, in 2016, Alana was placed with your mother?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q A Q A Q A Q A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A Q A A A Q A A A Q A	Page 84 anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my child. So you were wanting to work a case plan; you were wanting to get custody? Yes. Were you making efforts in your case plan? Yes. Were you working? I don't think I was working at the time. Were you making efforts to? Yes. I'm kind of jumping around, but are you currently working? I am. And where are you working? Burger King. How long have you been working at Burger King. A month and a half, I think. I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign this, and you tell her no? Yes. Do you know around when that was?	1 2 3 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 111 12 13 14 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	A Q Q A A G G G G G G G G G G G G G G G	Page 85 Yes. What happened when you refused to sign it? She started asking me if she told me that she would start letting me take Alana and stuff, but I left the I left her there and nothing ever happened. At that time, you said that she would starting you take Alana. What does that mean? She was placed with my mom when I went to jail. Okay, when did you go to jail? I think it was in September. So when you went to jail, did you give your mother kinship placement? Katie came to the jail and wrote out the paper, and she said it was kinship. And when you got out of jail, were you able to revoke that paperwork? She told me I could, but they didn't let me. So from September, it sounds like, in 2016, Alana was placed with your mother? Uh-huh. (Affirmative)

22 (Pages 82 to 85)

			Page 87
		Page 86	1 Sheila. I think he was going out of town
		I had contacted Michael because there was some	still at that time, but I was going to I
	A	I had contacted Michael Because her and stuff	still at that time, but the two weekends. So I actually went and got her two weekends.
		issues about him getting to see her and stuff	actually went and got her two kends.
ļ		with my mom.	was getting her on the weekends.
ı	Q	Was your mother letting him see her?	5 Q And when did that change?
5	A	She was, yes.	6 A When he quit his job.
6	Q	what were the issues?	7 Q And then he came home?
7	A.	He wanted more visitation than what he was	8 A Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
8	••		handed?
9	Q	ober so you contacted Michael, and then what!	He just supposed IIom
10	A	whele him in order I told film that we	anderstand, his ex-girillend was
11		and some kind of custody agreement to	eo I wasn't supposed to wo.
		he would have some kind of rights to have	the picture, 30 t manual to see her 13 Q So at that time, you weren't able to see her
12		so no one else could say anything about him	
13		to see her.	in the inffirmative)
14		And did you hear Michael testify about	The shows you what's been marked as
15	Q	something about a Quick Lube?	- Vitter a Ryhibit 1.
16			17 Plaintill S Banazari 16 A Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
17	Α	Yeah.	18 A Uh-hun. (Alltramoder) 19 Q Do you recall under what circumstances that
18	Q	Explain that. It's the Express Lube. There's a notary there	19 Q Do you recall dider some
19	A		20 you signed that?
20		that's	21 A Yes, I do.
21	Q		22 Q Tell me about that.
22	2	Express Lube?	22 Q Tell me about thos. 23 A I had talked to Michael, and I told him so
23	A E	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	23 A I had talked to history and I could he could have see her like as much I could he could have we'll
2	4 Q	Okay, what happened after that?	24 he could have be but I'm going to sign we'll 25 I told him that I'm going to sign we'll
2	5 A	to stay with them or Michael and	0.0
			Page 89
┪		Page 88	denstand if I asked bave
1		give you custody if you promise me that we can	1 A I did understand 10 - if it was going to - 2 signing this paperwork if it was going to -
	1	give you custody it you ream her from me.	2 signing this paper. 3 - if anything was going to change if he was
	2	split that you won't keep her from me.	 if anything was going to going to continue to let me do visitation and
	3 (Q Okay, and did somebody come to your house?	going to continue to let me that it would be all this stuff, and he said that it would be
1	4	A Yes.	s all this stuff, and he said that
Ì	5	Q Who?	6 discussed with me and Michael.
1	6	A David and Jeryl and a notary.	7 Q What else did he tell you when you signed
	7	Q When you say David	8 this?
	в		s this? 9 A That my case there would no longer be case.
1	9	BY THE COURT: I'm sorry, you said David and Jeryl and who?	he closed.
1	10	BY THE WITNESS:	hall you anything else? Did he coll
١		mbo notary.	you that you would that you wouldn't may
-	11	DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	13 to take any more drug screens?
1	12	David, David who;	
- 1	13	4:	to the trop wouldn't have to go to court?
- 1	14	A Hughes. Q And what time of day was that?	
١	15	A It was like maybe like 4:00.	16 A Yes. 17 Q Was it your understanding that you would still
	16	A It was like a maybe zero	17 Q Was it your microsco
ļ	17	Q And he came to your house? A Well, he came we was at Cody's house that	18 get to see Alana?
	18	A Well, he came we was at cody	19 A Yes. 20 Q Have you ever been let me ask: What is
	19	day.	20 Q Have you ever been as let me don't
	20	Q And what happened?	your highest level of education?
	21	A He just walked in, handed me the paperwork,	22 A I graduated high school and I took some
	22	and we signed it.	23 college classes.
	23	Q Did you read it?	23 college classes. 24 Q Did you have an attorney when you signed that
	24	A I did read it.	25 A NO.
		4+9	
	25	Q Did you understand it?	23 (Pages 86 to 8

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 91
                                              Page 90
                                                                      called David, and I said, "You know, he's not
        Did anybody inform you or advise you that you
                                                                      doing what we agreed to." And he said that I
1
   Q
        should talk to an attorney before you signed
                                                                       would have to go to court to do something
2
                                                                       about the document.
                                                                       During this entire time, from the time Alana
   Α
         Was it your understanding or were you told
                                                                  0
                                                                       was born, did you ever enter a courtroom?
5
    0
         that that was a legally binding document?
                                                                  Α
                                                                       Was court ever involved?
7
    Α
         And was it your understanding after you signed
                                                              8
                                                                  0
                                                              9
                                                                  Α
                                                                       Was anything filed where you had to come to
         that that it was binding?
                                                              10
                                                                  0
10
    A
                                                              11
                                                                       court?
         And after that, did you actually make efforts
11
                                                              12
                                                                  Α
         to see Alana?
                                                                        Did you ever see a judge?
12
                                                              13
                                                                  0
         I did.
13
    Α
                                                              1.4
                                                                   Α
                                                                        To your knowledge, was anything ever filed
          And because of that document, you were not
14
                                                              15
                                                                   0
          able to see her?
                                                                        with a clerk?
15
                                                              16
16
          Yes.
     A
          Did anybody tell you from the department -- or
                                                              17
                                                                   Ά
                                                                        No.
                                                                        How many times would you say that you made
17
          Mr. Hughes rather tell you anything about how
                                                              18
                                                                        efforts to see Alana and were not able to
18
          you could terminate that agreement, if you
                                                               19
                                                                        because of that document?
19
                                                               20
          could?
 20
          Yes, I actually called him because I tried to
                                                               21
                                                                        A lot.
                                                                        At some point, did you give up?
 21
           visit -- continue visitation with my child
                                                               22
 22
                                                                        I did.
           because before we signed the document I was
                                                               23
                                                                   A
 23
           getting her on the weekends. So that's what I
                                                               24
                                                                         Whv?
                                                                         Well, I had continuously tried, and there
                                                               25
           expected. And when he denied me that, I
                                                                                                               Page 93
                                                 Page 92
                                                                    BY MS. JACKSON:
           would always be some excuse -- sometimes there
                                                                         Your Honor, if I may approach?
  1
           would be an excuse or a reason I couldn't.
  2
           And the last time -- one of the times I tried
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
  3
            to talk to him, he told me that he did not
                                                                          You may.
                                                                     (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 MARKED)
            want me confusing her that he -- I could not
                                                                    DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
   5
                                                                 6
                                                                          I'm going to hand you what's been marked as
            longer visit and he blocked me.
   6
                                                                 7
            When you say he blocked you, what does that
                                                                          Defendant's Exhibit 1 for identification
   7
       Q
                                                                          purposes. Do you recognize that document?
   я
            mean?
            From messaging him.
   9
       A
                                                                          (Tenders)
                                                                 10
            So you weren't even able to contact him?
                                                                          (Upon review) Yes.
  10
                                                                 11
                                                                     A
                                                                          And what do you recognize that to be?
   11
                                                                 12
            Did you love your daughter?
                                                                          My check stub.
   12
       Q
                                                                 13
                                                                          And is that a check stub from the job that you
   13
       A
             Do you want to continue to be able to see your
                                                                 14
                                                                           just testified about at Burger King?
   14
        Q
                                                                 15
             daughter?
   15
                                                                           Yes, ma'am.
                                                                 16
   16
                                                                      BY MS. JACKSON:
             At some point, do you want joint custody of
                                                                 17
                                                                           Your Honor, I would move to introduce
   17
                                                                 18
             your daughter?
   18
                                                                           Defendant's 1.
                                                                  19
   19
        A
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
             If you had to take a drug screen today, would
                                                                  20
                                                                           Any objection?
   20
                                                                  21
             it be clean?
                                                                      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
    21
                                                                  22
                                                                           No objection, Your Honor.
             It would.
    22
        Α
                                                                  23
             And you said that you're working. How long
    23
                                                                       BY THE COURT:
                                                                  24
              have you been working?
    24
                                                                            So admitted.
                                                                  25
              Almost two months -- a month and a half.
    25
                                                                                                24 (Pages 90 to 93)
```

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

							Page 95
			Page 94				be rude, but does your grandmother have is
	(DEE	entry.	ANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 ADMITTED)	1			
	(DEE	END	EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	2			she on probation?
		CT	d you said you had been working there for a	3	A		No.
	Q	An	d you said you had been weenth?	4	Q		Does she have a history of drug use?
			ttle bit over a month?	5	A		No.
•	A	Uh	-huh. (Affirmative)	6	Q		Domestic violence?
5	Q	Th	at you could pass a drug screen?	7	Α		No.
7	A		s.	8	Q		Anything of that nature?
8	Q	Ri	ght now, do you have housing?	9	A.		No
9	A	1	live with my grandma.	10	0		Are you currently with David Cody Roberts?
0	Q	0	kay, and tell me about that situation?	11	_		No.
1	A		t's just me and her.		A		So you're living there with your grandmother?
		17	nat's your grandmother's name?	12	Q		
.2	Q		am Patterson.	13	A		Yes.
.3	A	-	nd hold old is Mrs. Patterson?	14	Q		Does anybody else live there?
14	Q			15	A		No.
15	A	Ţ	ike late fifties.	16	Q		Are you licensed at this time?
16	Q	P	nd what type of home does she live in?	17	Α		I'm not licensed, but I just got my tickets
17	A	8	he lives in what do you mean?	18			taken care of. And I did go to DMV, and they
18	Q	Ŷ	ell, like is a trailer, a house, how many	19			gaid it's going to be \$120 to get it.
19			pedrooms?	20	0		So you got all of your tickets taken care of?
20	A	:	It's a house. It's a two-bedroom.	21	A		Yes.
21	Q	,	There is it located?	İ			Two weeks ago?
22	Ā		It's on out towards Ranger.	22	ζ		
23	0		Is it clean and appropriate?	23		Ŧ	Yes. And were those seatbelt tickets that you had
	-			24	5	2	
24	A Q		Yes. Does your grandmother and I'm not trying to	25			not paid?
	v.			-			Page 97
	····		Page 96				
				1		Ω	How many visits have or how many times have
1	1 A		Yes.	2			you seen Alana in the last six months?
:	2 C						
)	And so you are eligible for reinstatement?	3		Α	I was going to see her I got to see for two
	3 P		Voe ma'am.	1		A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday.
	3 P	1	Voe ma'am.	4			I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday.
	3 P))	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck.	5		A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with
	3 P 4 (5 P).).).	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck.	4 5		Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed?
	3 P 4 (5 I 6 ().).).	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around?	4 5 6 7		Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed?
	3 P 4 Q 5 P 6 Q 7 P	A Q Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car.	4 5		Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays
	3 P 4 (5 P 6 (7 P	1 2 A 2 A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though?	4 5 6 7		Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed?
	3 P 4 (5 P 6 (7 P 8 9	A Q A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma.	4 5 6 7	•	Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed?
	3 P 4 (5 P 6 (7 P 8 9	1 2 A 2 A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this	4 5 6 7 8	, ,	Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your
	3 P 4 (5 P 6 (7 P 8 9	A Q A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts	4 5 6 7 8 9))	Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations
	3 P 4 C 5 P 6 (7 P 8 9	A Q A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this	4 5 6 7 8 5 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 11	Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your
	3 P 4 (5 5 P 6 (7 7 P 8 P 9 P	A Q A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana?	4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 1.0 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1)) 1 2 3	Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed?
	3	A Q A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of.	4 5 6 7 7 8 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 11 22 33	Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed?
	3	2 2 2 A Q Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of.	4 5 6 7 7 8 9 1.0 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1)) 1 2 3 4 5	Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you?
	3	A A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any	4 5 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 1 2 3 4 5	Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
	3	A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you?	4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 11 22 33 44 55 16	Q A Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you?
	3 A A C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	A Q A A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any	4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 1 2 3 4 5	Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything.
	3 P P 4 C C F 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5	A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any	4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 11 22 33 44 55 16	Q A Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as
	3 P 4 C 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you?	4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11))) 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 17	Q A Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as
	3 P 4 6 6 6 6 7 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 3 1 4 1 5 1 6 1 7 1 8 1 9 2 2 0	A Q A Q A Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you?	4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 8 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11) 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 1.7 1.8	Q A Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as far as you getting to see Alana? I dust want to start with something, a couple
	3 P 4 C 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	A Q A Q	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you? No. Farlier you indicated that after this was	4 5 6 6 7 8 9 100 131 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11)) 1 2 3 4 5 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as far as you getting to see Alana? I dust want to start with something, a couple
	3 P 4 6 6 6 6 7 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 3 1 4 1 5 1 6 1 7 1 8 1 9 2 2 0	A Q A Q A Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you? No. Earlier you indicated that after this was signed, at some point you were blocked by	4 5 6 6 7 8 9 1.0 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1))) 12 33 44 55 66 17 118 119 220 221	Q A Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her —— I got to see for two months every weekend —— every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as far as you getting to see Alana? I just want to start with something, a couple of days. Even if it's supervised, that's fin with me.
	3 P 4 C 6 F 1 6 F 1 7 7 1 8 1 9 1 9 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q A Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you? No. Earlier you indicated that after this was signed, at some point you were blocked by Michael. Do you remember when that was?	4 5 6 6 7 8 9 1.0 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1))) 1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 17 18 19 20 21 22 22	Q A Q A Q A Q	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as far as you getting to see Alana? I just want to start with something, a couple of days. Even if it's supervised, that's fir with me.
	3 P 4 C 4 C 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5 P 5	A Q A Q A Q A	Yes, ma'am. And do you know when that's going to happen? My next paycheck. Right now, how do you get around? I have a car. Who drives you though? My grandma. To the best of your knowledge, after this document was signed, did DSS make any efforts to follow up with or have any contact with Alana? Not that I know of. After this was signed, did they make any contact with you? No. After this was signed, did they make any efforts to provide any services to you? No. Earlier you indicated that after this was signed, at some point you were blocked by	4 5 6 6 7 8 9 1.0 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1 1.1	3 3 4 5 6 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q A	I was going to see her I got to see for two months every weekend every Friday. Did you ever get to have any overnights with her after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to take her home for holidays after this was signed? No. Did you ever get to bring her to any of your family outings or gatherings or vacations after this was signed? No. When you see Alana, does she recognize you? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) What does she call you? She doesn't call me anything. What are you asking the Court to do today as far as you getting to see Alana? I just want to start with something, a couple of days. Even if it's supervised, that's fin

Page 99 Page 98 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY: And hopefully progress into seeing her more Ms. Greenlee, you signed Plaintiff's Exhibit ì Q No. 1 of your own free will; didn't you? and more? 2 3 3 A Yes. 4 How did you feel after you weren't able to see And you signed Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 of 4 5 her and after you had been blocked? How did your own free will; didn't you? 5 that make you feel, not getting to see her? Yes, sir. It hurt my feelings. I was really upset about And you knew that you were turning over custody of the child to Michael Mathieu; it actually. 8 Now, you indicated that you called the didn't you? department at least on one occasion about this I wouldn't say that. I mean, I was turning 10 agreement that you had signed, and you were over custody. I knew that we made an 11 told you have to go to court? agreement to -- that she would reside with him 1.3 Α and we split weeks. At that time, did you have the money to hire 14 Can you read? 0 an attorney? 16 Α I can. Did you read Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 before I did not. 16 A 17 Did you have the money to go to court? 17 you signed it? 18 I did not. 1,8 Does anybody in your family have the money to 19 Do you know that it says that he's got custody 19 20 of the child until the child is 18? do that? 20 21 Nο. 21 Ά 22 А But you're saying you have this oral agreement BY MS. JACKSON: 22 23 I don't have anything else, Your Honor. with him that you thought superceded the 23 24 BY THE COURT: written agreement; is that right? 24 25 Mr. McKinney. 25 Page 101 Page 100 and so I found it online. Well, I spoke to David when he produced the And so you met, you went to the Express Lube 0 paperwork to me. He told me that the for whatever -- where there was a notary, and visitation could be -- the visitation or you got that notarized? whatever we decided was to be discussed Yes, sir. Α The child has been primarily with Michael between us. 6 He said you and Michael would have to work out since about three months after it was born; is 0 7 the terms of the visitation? that correct? 8 I wouldn't say three months. Since about --Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 8 A 9 And did he tell you what would happen in the Α she was almost four months old. 10 event you all couldn't work out the terms of Okay, since that time, she has been in 10 11 Michael's custody and he has been the primary the visitation? 11 12 That we would have to go to court. caregiver; is that correct? 12 Ά 13 Okay, that's where we are now. The temporary His mom takes care of her really. 13 14 Ά guardianship agreement, Plaintiff's Exhibit Well, Michael takes care of her too; doesn't 14 15 0 No. 2, how did you come into possession of 15 16 that document? 16 (Shrugged shoulders) 17 A I think that I printed it off actually. How frequently have you visited with the child 17 18 since Michael became the primary caregiver? From where? 18 19 From home. 19 As much as I could. 20 Okay, how did you know to do that? Well, was it once a week, once a month? 26 21 Well, I spoke with Michael's mom. We I was told once a week, every Friday depending 21 22 discussed at first that we were going to do on if his days off changed. 22 23 some kind of custody agreement with -- for Were there times when you indicated to Michael 23 24 Michael between us. And Michael told me that

26 (Pages 98 to 101)

800-357-5007

that you wanted to visit, but for whatever

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

25

828-254-9230

-- to find a paper and that he would sign it,

24

Page 103 Page 102 Huh-uh. (Negative) 1 Α reason you couldn't exercise the visit? You're absolutely certain about it? 1 0 Before my pregnancy? Α And, Ms. Greenlee, you indicated earlier that A during your pregnancy you -- you told Dr. 0 Yeah, I'm pretty certain. Holder -- and I may be wrong about what I'm Α Okay, during your pregnancy, did you use any saying, but, if I am, you'll correct me. You hydrocodone? told Dr. Holder that you were using narcotics; Yes, I was prescribed it. A Α Okay, and who prescribed it for you? is that right? g 0 Chattanooga, the -- the high risk hospital in In the beginning of my pregnancy, I did. 9 Α Okay, did you tell him that, or did he do a 16 Α Chattanooga. 10 11 Okay, and did they prescribe that for you to blood test and determine that? 11 12 I told him that. wean you off the oxycodone? 12 13 Okay, and did you tell him what you were 13 Q 14 And what dosage did they tell you take of using? 14 15 Opiates. that? 15 Α 16 I think it was five milligrams -- or it was Okay, what kind of opiates? 1.6 Q 17 Roxy, it just depends on what it was. It three a day, five milligrams. 17 Α 18 Okay, and that helped you with --really didn't matter, I guess. 18 19 Okay, well, was it -- was it oxycodone? 19 BY THE COURT: Q 20 Did you say three a day, five milligrams? Sometimes. 20 A 21 Okay, did you have a prescription for that? 21 BY THE WITNESS: Q. 22 Huh-uh. (Negative) 22 Yes. 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: Did you use hydrocodone? 23 24 And that helped you with withdrawals? 24 No. 25 Have you ever used any hydrocodone? 25 Page 105 Page 104 Sure. 1 A You would do that? 1 Α And, Ms. Greenlee, did you continue to take 2 Yeah. that down to the time the child was born? 3 Okay, and where are you living right now? 4 I did not. With my grandma. Ά 5 When did you stop taking the hydrocodone? And how long have you been living there? Q When my car had broke down and I couldn't make 6 Since I -- for about almost a month I would it to my doctor's appointment. say, since I started working. And how -- how far before the child was born Who else lives there? 8 O Just me and my grandma. was that? 10 Okay, Ms. Greenlee, prior to this pregnancy, Maybe five months. 1.0 А 11 So you hadn't taken any hydrocodone in five have you had any previous involvement with the 11 12 Cherokee County Department of Social Services? months before the child was born; is that 12 13 13 14 Α Okay, and how long ago was that? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 1.4 15 And you say you don't have any problem with 0 15 16 your visitation being supervised at this Ά And what was the occasion for you to be 16 17 involved with the Department of Social 17 point? 18 Services at that point in time? No. 18 Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make 19 For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug 19 your visitation with the child contingent on 20 А passing a five panel hair and urine drug 21 And did -- did you take drug tests at that 22 O screen ---22 time? 23 I did. 23 A --- to be administered by a laboratory on the 24 Α And did you fail? 24 Q 25 0 federal registry? 25 27 (Pages 102 to 105)

828-254-9230 ASHE

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 107 Page 106 was David Hughes? 1 Because that's what he told me. 'τ did. 1 Α And where were those drug tests administered? 2 He told you that he prepared it? 0 He -- when we -- when he told me about the The Health Department. 3 paperwork, he told me that he was going to fix Here in Cherokee County? Q -- get the paperwork together and he would, 5 A Okay, did you have other children at that 6 you know ---0 7 Okay, how --- how much time elapsed between the time? time he told you that and the time you signed T did. Α And were they removed from your care? the agreement? Q 10 Maybe a week. 10 Yes. Α 11 From the time that you were contacted about And how old are they? 11 Q Two, one, and five months, I think. your pregnancy by the Cherokee County 12 Did you ever have any discussions with any Department of Social Services until the child 13 was born, were you offered any services by the attorney with -- from the Cherokee County 14 Cherokee County Department of Social Services? Department of Social Services about this 15 16 I don't think so. matter? 16 17 After the child was born, were you offered any Can you repeat that, I'm sorry? 17 Α 18 services by the Cherokee County Department of Okay, did you ever talk with the Cherokee 16 County Department of Social Services' attorney 19 Social Services? 20 about that custody agreement you signed? 20 21 Did anyone discuss the need with you for drug I don't think so. 21 Α 22 Do you know who prepared that Plaintiff's 22 23 Exhibit No. 1, the custody agreement? 23 To my knowledge, it was David Hughes. 24 Α Did you take any drug screens for the Cherokee 24 A Okay, and how do you --- why do you think it 25 25 Page 109 Page 108 As far as I seen. Department of Social Services after the child 1 Well-fed? As far as I seen. was born? 2 3 Taken to the doctor when she was sick? T did. 3 A And what were the results of those drug I do not know. 4 BY MR. MCKINNEY: My first one the day I got out of the hospital That would be all my questions, Your Honor. 6 was dirty, but the rest them were clean. BY THE COURT: And what did you test positive for? Followup? В Q I can not remember what it was. REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: 9 А 10 Ms. Greenlee, would you have signed that Was it hydrocodone? 10 11 agreement, Plaintiff's -- or Plaintiff's It might have been. 11 Ά 12 Your daughter is being well taken care of; Exhibit 1, if you knew that you were not going 12 13 to be able to get visitation with Alana? isn't she? 13 14 I wouldn't know. No. 14 Well, when you would exercise your visits at 15 А Did you go to law school? 15 Michael's where he was living with his mother, 16 0 16 was the child being taken well -- taken good 17 А No. Do you understand -- do you understand legal 17 18 Q terminology? 18 I mean, I guess. They weren't really around 19 19 A when I was in there. They would just sit on 20 Did anybody tell you to talk to an attorney 20 21 the couch there. I don't know. before you signed that? 21 Well, did your daughter seem to be happy 22 22 23 No. At any time, did you talk to anybody at the 0 A there? 23 24 Q department about the fact that they may file a Yeah. 24 Α 25 She was safe? 25 0 28 (Pages 106 to 109)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE | ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 111
                                             Page 110
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                      I am. Your Honor, I'm going to briefly recall
        petition to go to court?
1
                                                                      Ms. Shalees Greenlee.
2
   A
        So nobody ever talked to you about that?
                                                                 BY THE COURT:
3
        I don't think so.
                                                                      All right.
        When you signed that agreement, Plaintiff's
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
         Exhibit 1, were you told by Mr. Hughes that
                                                                       Just for one followup.
         this would keep you out of court?
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                                       Mr. McKinney, do you wish for she -- for her
        Yes.
    Α
    BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                       to be re-sworn?
                                                              10
         I don't have anything else, Your Honor.
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
10
                                                              11
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                       No, Your Honor.
11
                                                              12
         Any followup?
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
12
                                                              13
                                                                       Ms. Greenlee, come on around for me. I will
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
13
          I don't have any further questions, Your
                                                              14
                                                                        advise you that you remain under oath.
14
                                                              15
                                                                   REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
15
                                                              1.6
                                                                        Ms. Greenlee, I just had one followup question
     BY THE COURT:
16
          Ms. Greenlee, you may step down. If I may see
                                                              17
                                                                        for you. To your knowledge, did DSS or the
17
                                                              10
                                                                        Department of Social Services here in Cherokee
          counsel at the bench just for a second.
 18
                                                              19
                                                                        County ever make any efforts to reunify you
      (BENCH CONFERENCE)
 19
                                                              20
                                                                        with your daughter?
     BY THE COURT:
 20
          So, ladies and gentlemen, we'll be at ease for
                                                              21
 21
                                                                        No, ma'am.
                                                               22
           just a few minutes.
                                                                   BY MS. JACKSON:
 22
                                                               23
                                                                         I don't have anything else, Your Honor.
      (OFF THE RECORD)
 23
                                                               24
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
      BY THE COURT:
 24
           Are you ready to call your next witness?
 25
                                                                                                              Page 113
                                                Page 112
                                                                         And how long have you been employed with the
                                                                    0
           I don't have any further questions.
                                                                         department?
                                                                         Going on seven years.
       BY THE COURT:
   2
                                                                    А
                                                                         And what -- in what capacity are you employed
           Ms. Greenlee, you may step down.
   3
       BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                          there currently?
            Your Honor, the next witness would be David
                                                                          I'm the Child Protective Service Unit
            Hughes.
                                                                          supervisor.
                                                                          How long have you been the supervisor?
       BY THE COURT:
            All right, Sheriff, if you will, bring Mr.
                                                                     0
                                                                          This year will be two years.
            Hughes in for us, please. Mr. Mathieu, you
                                                                     Α
                                                                          Do you recall when you became the supervisor?
             can come back around if you want to sit at the
                                                                 10
                                                                     Q
   10
                                                                          Yes.
                                                                 11
                                                                     Α
             table with Mr. McKinney.
                                                                           When was that?
   11
                                                                 12
                                                                     0
                                                                           It was in September of '16.
        (OFF THE RECORD)
   12
                                                                 13
                                                                     Α
                                                                           And you said you've been employed there total
        BY THE COURT:
   13
                                                                 14
             Come on around, Mr. Hughes.
                                                                           for seven years?
   14
                                                                 15
             DAVID HUGHES, being duly sworn to tell the
                                                                           Going on seven years.
   15
        truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth
                                                                 16
                                                                           Going on seven years, okay. So for the five
   16
        of his own knowledge concerning the within matter,
                                                                 17
                                                                           years prior to September 2016, in what -- what
    17
                                                                  18
                                                                           was your status there?
        testified as follows:
    18
                                                                  19
        DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                            I was a social worker.
    19
                                                                  20
             Good afternoon, Mr. Hughes. Would you please
                                                                           A social worker. What is your educational
    20
                                                                  21
              state your full name for the Court?
                                                                            background?
    21
                                                                  22
                                                                            I have a bachelor's degree in business
              David Allen Hughes.
    22
                                                                  23
              And, Mr. Hughes, how are you currently
                                                                            administration.
    23
                                                                  24
                                                                            And is that a four-year degree?
              employed?
    24
              Cherokee County Department of Social Services.
                                                                   25
     25
                                                                                             29 (Pages 110 to 113)
                                                                                                         800-357-5007
```

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 115 Page 114 1 А Do you recall when you first began working on 1 A 2 As part of your work at the department, do you 2 that specific case? 3 regularly go to any type of training or in-Well, I was -- I was not directly involved with the case initially -- at initiation services? because there was another social worker that 5 Α Can you tell me about that? 6 0 worked that case. Well, we have certain courses that the state And do you know who that was? requires that we have. I think it's maybe 24 Q That was Social Worker Katie Johnson. hours minimal continuing education each year. 9 Ά Do you recall what, if any, involvement that 10 At the office, I have a list of all the you had in the case? 10 11 courses and classes that I've attended, but I On that particular report? 11 12 A don't have them with me. 12 13 correct. Q Okay, have you kept that current? Some. I mean, not everything. 13 14 Α Can you tell me what you recall? 14 Α Okay, and have you always kept that current in 15 I remember that there were -- a child was born 15 16 your seven years of employment? and we had received a report, and I think 16 17 there were ongoing substance abuse issues. 17 18 And are those trainings -- do you go to those? And do you recall if you worked any with Ms. 18 19 Are they at the department? Greenlee, or would that have been somebody 19 20 Usually we go to them, but -- occasionally, if 20 21 else? it's some type of short training, it might be Well, during -- during that particular report 21 22 at the department, but -- but they're usually -- report, it would have been Social Worker 22 held in Asheville or Charlotte. 23 Are you familiar with the case involving 24 Do you recall ---Shalees Greenlee and her daughter Alana? 25 Page 117 Page 116 Okay, and when you first saw one of those, do BY MS. JACKSON: you remember how that came about? 1 2 Your Honor, if I may approach the witness? I don't remember the first time I was exposed 2 to one of these, how it came about. I do know BY THE COURT: 3 4 that, you know, there have been -- they've You may. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: 5 been used in the agency over the years. 5 I'm going to hand you what's been previously Okay, did you ever draft one of these? ' marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit 1. Do you I have, and then usually in the cases that --7 recognize that document? (Tenders) that we use them, once the -- the changes were 8 (Upon review) Yes. made, then -- then our attorney would look the 9 Α What --- what is that document called at the 10 -- the form over. Sometimes he created them. 10 Q department? Do you know who originally created that? 11 12 Custody and visitation agreement or commonly Because they all -- all the ones that I've 12 13 referred to by you all as a CVA. seen seem to sort of have the same format. Do 13 Okay, so exactly what it says there at the 14 you know who originally created the document? 14 Q 15 top? 15 I do not know. 16 Α But you did not originally create it? 16 Α Yes. Do you remember when the first time is that 17 0 17 Q 18 Α you saw one of those agreements? So you said the cases that would use them, 18 19 I don't remember exactly. 19 A what did that mean? 20 Can you estimate? Well, it wasn't something that was used on a 20 Q 21 Years ago. regular basis. Sometimes there were cases 21 Α When you say years -- I'm going to try to 22 that involved grandparents having a temporary 22 narrow it down just a little bit -- would you 23 custody of a child and -- or another family 23 say five years ago or more than that? 24 member, and sometimes they were just done to 24 25 Probably five years ago. 25 A

30 (Pages 114 to 117)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE 828-254-9230 ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 119 Page 118 -- due to the situation where the family no set it up so that the other family member longer had room for this child, they wanted to 1 would have permanent custody, or so we thought transfer custody to another adult sibling, an 2 at the time, without having court involvement. aunt, and so it was created on that occasion. 3 Were they typically cases that you would have Okay, and so that was done without a report? 4 a report on already, or how did that work? 0 5 6 Α Okay, and under whose authority do you recall Usually. 6 7 Okay, when you say usually, were there ones that that was done? 7 8 Well, that -- that particular one, the family that that was not the case? 8 There have -- there has been one in particular came to DSS and asked us about what they could 10 do. We -- we referred them to attorneys. that I know. 10 And under what circumstances do you know would 11 They said, "We don't have the money to pay an 11 12 attorney. We just paid for the funeral that be done? 12 13 Like a case that did not involve court, I expense of our father. Is there anything that 13 mean, where there was not a case? Is that 14 ya'll can do to help us?" Our attorney at the 14 time, Scott Lindsay, and I met with the family 15 what you're asking? 15 16 on that particular day and ---1.6 0 We had a family approach us on one particular 17 Okay, and do you remember who -- who put the 17 A 18 occasion where the uncle had been granted details in that or who drafted that one? 18 custody of the child, and the family no longer 19 I'm pretty sure that Scott did. 19 had room for the child in their home. And in 20 Was there a template for these that you would 20 fact, it turned out that the uncle had allowed 21 just go in and fill out? 21 22 Well, I would say yes, but the template might the child to live with the -- with the 22 23 be one that you had just saved, and you went grandparent. The grandparent died and they 23 came to us and asked us if there was something 24 in and change things. 24 that we could do to help them, that they were 25 25 Page 121 Page 120 would not have ended up in -- in -- I say most. A lot of the cases would not have ended So like from a previous case? 1 0 up in court, and it was at the request of the Right. Α 3 And you indicated that these were used family to -- to help them place the child in -3 oftentimes to go to grandparents or family - somewhere that was safe and that -- so that members. Were these ever used to transfer the -- whether it be grandparents or family custody to a non-family member? members had a right to be able to obtain medical care, enroll them in school, and do It's possible. 7 Α I know I've already sort of touched on this, things such as that. 8 but were these cases that were staffed on a After these were completed, were there ever 9 regular basis where these would be used? 10 any -- was there ever any followup? So after 10 11 a CVA was signed, all the parties signed it, Probably. 11 So I guess what I'm trying to figure out is: 12 was the case closed? 12 Whose decision was it ultimately whether or 13 Usually it's closed soon afterwards. 13 14 So let's say a month later, would DSS still be not to use one of these? 14 Well, it would be -- it would be a discussion 15 involved or doing any followup? 16 Usually by that time the case would have been held between the social worker, the 16 supervisor, the attorney, and the -- and many 17 17 times the family, you know, were all, you closed. 18 So the signing of the CVA closed the case?

31 (Pages 118 to 121)

When you say usually, what does that mean?

Unless there happened to be other children

and the case was maintained opened to deal

that were -- that were not placed in that CVA

800-357-5007

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

know, in on the discussion.

So I guess what I'm asking —— if there had

been a report within the department and you

were working with, let's say, a mother, how

Most cases were --- were cases that probably

would you determine on which cases it was

appropriate to use one of these?

19

20

21

22

23

24

Usually.

with that situation.

Page 123 Page 122 Were -- how many of these would you say that 1 Were they saved to a computer or anything of 1 O you have completed in -- during your time at 2 that nature, like of a list of these? 2 They were saved probably until the point that the department? 3 Maybe three as a social worker, you know. that particular template was used again, and 4 А Okay, and how many do you think, and if you then it was cleared. They were -- they were 5 know, were completed at the department while б put in the -- in the case file. 6 you've been there whether or not you may have 7 What about ones like the case where you said 7 0 been directly or not directly involved? there was not a current case file, that a Probably somewhere in the neighborhood of 20 9 family just came to you? Do you recall what or low twenties. Somewhere between probably 10 was done with that particular one? 10 11 That particular file was located in our file 11 And when these were completed, did all of them room, and it was -- and it was put in that 12 Α 12 13 -- did all of them have to be approved by 13 14 file. Okay, so you did make a file on that? Scott Lindsay, the attorney? 14 15 I do know that on occasion there was a couple 15 16 Yeah. that he seemed to not be aware of because he Okay. When these cases were staffed, who 16 17 had made mention to me later that he did not would be in the staffings? 17 have a copy of a certain one. So I feel like It would usually be the -- the supervisor, the 18 that there were some that -- that were done social worker -- well, maybe all the social 19 workers might be -- you know, we have a group without his knowledge. 20 How did the department keep track of these? staffing every -- every week. So it's more 21 Well, honestly, we didn't keep track of them. 22 than likely that it was probably taken care of 22 I mean, they were done, they were put in each 23 during those staff meetings because Scott 23 24 file, and -- and they were there, but we Lindsay would be in attendance to our group 25 didn't keep a running tally of how many had Page 125 Page 124 department not file a petition? 1 Well, for example, in the -- in this staffings as well. 1 2 Α particular case of Alana Roberts, Shalees had So he would be present when these were 2 3 Q asked for something to be done. She wanted to discussed? 3 4 assign custody over to Michael Mathieu. Yes. A 4 5 You indicated in the beginning that you --- or When you did these, because I know the 5 department has particular ways of coding and 6 during the beginning of your testimony rather 6 billing, how would the case be closed? How that you do typically 24 hours of training a 7 would it be closed out with the state? В year? Well, it may have been the services provided. Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 9 It depends on what all -- what all took place 10 A During any of that training, did they ever 10 during the course of the case, you know, if we 11 discuss or talk about doing private custody 11 12 have made referrals for assessments, we've agreements or CVAs? 12 done drug screens. Many things come into play 13 13 14 Α Did any of the training ever indicate that other than just that CVA. 14 And when you would have the staffings, was the 15 0 that was a proper method of closing a case? 15 16 director typically there? 16 17 A Did you ever question doing these or question Typically, no. 17 A 18 0 whether or not they were proper? But Mr. Lindsay was? 18 0 19 Well, I'm not an attorney. I figured this is In -- on most occasions. 19 A. Are you aware -- when these were done, were 20 a legal form. We had an attorney, and that's 20 they ever emailed to Mr. Lindsay for his 21 -- I just don't feel like that's my role. 21 22 Okay, so as far as you knew, these were approval? They probably were for him to look over and 22 23 O 23 Α 24 They had been used at the agency before I came make any changes. 24 On these specific cases, why would the 25 25 0

32 (Pages 122 to 125)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE . ars@ashevillereporting.com

828-254-9230

```
Page 127
                                             Page 126
                                                                      I don't know what all the discussion was that
        to the agency. So I didn't -- I didn't really
                                                                      day. We informed her that it was taking care
1
        see that there was a problem.
                                                                      of what she wanted, that it was a custody and
2
                                                             3
        So when you said that the ones that you were
                                                                      visitation agreement. We went over it, and
3
        aware of are probably somewhere between 20 to
                                                                       she signed it.
                                                             5
        24 -- so that would be since your time with
                                                                       And on that day, did she question you about
                                                                       whether or not she would continue to have
         the agency?
         Well, no, I think that's how many we have been
7
         able to locate that has been done.
                                                                       Yes, and visitation was addressed in there, if
         Okay. Do you know when those date back?
9
                                                                       I'm not mistaken.
         For probably about ten years.
10
                                                                  BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                             11
         In the specific case that we're here about
                                                                       And, Your Honor, if I may briefly approach?
11
                                                             12
         today, Shalees Greenlee, did you along with
12
                                                             13
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
         the social workers go to Ms. Greenlee's
13
                                                                       You may.
                                                              14
         residence?
                                                              15
                                                                  BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                        If I may approach, Your Honor, I'm sorry.
15
    Α
         Yes.
                                                              16
          Can you tell me about that?
                                                                   DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
16
                                                              17
          A social worker and myself, and we also took a
                                                                        If can point you to No. 2, the only visitation
17
                                                              18
          notary with us --- we took it out and went over
                                                                        that Ms. Greenlee was allowed was in fact at
18
                                                              19
          it, and she said that's what she wanted to do.
                                                                        the placement's discretion; would that be
19
          She signed it. It was notarized. We took it
                                                              20
20
                                                                        correct? (Tenders)
          back and put it in the file once it was signed
                                                              21
                                                                        (Upon review) I think that's correct.
21
                                                              22
                                                                   А
          by the -- by the father.
                                                                        So in fact she -- she hypothetically didn't
22
                                                              23
          And did -- did you give her the impression or
                                                                        have any visitation?
23
                                                               24
          tell her that that was a legally binding
                                                                        Well, it says that she shall have the right to
 24
                                                               25
          document?
 25
                                                                                                             Page 129
                                                Page 128
                                                                         Do you recall if you told her that she would
           visitation with her children at reasonable
                                                                         have to go to court?
           times and for reasonable length of time. We
                                                                         I don't remember the conversation exactly, I'm
           kind of leave it up to where it's up to them
                                                                         Were any of these ever signed by a judge? Do
           to work it out.
                                                                    0
           So if the placement provided doesn't want to
  5
      0
           allow visitation, then they don't have to?
  6
                                                                         Not -- not that I'm aware of.
                                                                    Α
           Well, I guess it's not set up on specific
                                                                         Were any of them ever filed at the clerk's
  7
      Α
                                                                8
           dates, specific time for each week.
  8
                                                                          office?
                                                                9
           At some point after this was signed in
                                                                          There was one that we -- we did file, and I
  9
      0
                                                                10
                                                                    Α
            November of 2016, did Ms. Greenlee contact you
                                                                          remember talking to the clerk of court's
  10
                                                                11
            in regards to the fact that she was not
                                                                          office about it. And they informed me that --
  1.1
                                                                12
                                                                          that it couldn't be file-stamped. It would
            getting visitation?
  12
                                                                13
                                                                          just be basically there. It wasn't something
            Yes.
  13
       А
                                                                14
            And what did you tell her?
                                                                          that they were accustomed to doing.
  14
       0
                                                                15
            I don't remember exactly what I told her. I
                                                                          Why was that specific one filed with the
  15
                                                                16
            just remember her calling about that. You
  16
                                                                          clerk's office?
                                                                 17
            know, I just -- I can't remember the
                                                                           Because somebody had asked us if -- if it
  17
                                                                 18
                                                                           would be filed there, and I told them that
            conversation exactly.
   18
                                                                 19
            So do you recall that she was concerned --
                                                                           typically they were not filed there, that they
   19
             that she still wanted to see Alana and wasn't
                                                                 20
                                                                           were just in the file at DSS office and I
   26
                                                                 21
                                                                           would look into the process of filing it in
             being allowed to
   21
                                                                 22
   22
                                                                           the clerk's office.
                                                                 23
             So she was making efforts to continue to see
                                                                           So in this specific case with Ms. Greenlee,
   23
                                                                 24
                                                                           did you tell her that if this was signed, she
   24
             her?
                                                                 25
   25
             Yes.
       Ά
```

33 (Pages 126 to 129)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 130 1 wouldn't have to do anymore drug screens? 1 2 I think we probably told her that the case Α 3 would be closed. And that there wouldn't be any court 4 0 involvement? 5 6 Α And that there would be no chance that the 7 n child would go to foster care? I don't -- I don't know that that was the 9 10 extent of the discussion, but (pause) ---10 11 Do you know why there isn't a minimum 11 0 12 visitation put into those CVAs? 12 13 13 A 14 Was she ever advised to speak with an 14 Q 15 attorney? Do you know? 15 16 16 She was. Α 17 You did tell her to talk to an attorney? 17 We talked with her one time and -- and when 18 18 19 she was first asking about signing over 19 20 custody to Michael, we advised that she 20 21 probably should talk to an attorney. 21 22 And why did you advise her of that? 22 23 Well, that's just usually what we do. 23 Because signing custody is a pretty big deal? 24 certificate said, you know. 25 25 Page 132 So at that time, you thought it was David Cody 1 o Roberts? 2 3

Page 131 In this specific case -- it's been cleared up now, but at the time, Michael Mathieu was not the legal father; is that correct? There was always some discrepancy about who the father was. Who was the legal father? Who was on the birth certificate? I think Cody Roberts was on the birth certificate. When this was signed, was there any communication with him? To the best of my knowledge, I think he was there when it was signed by Shalees. I can't remember, but he -- he did -- Cody will play a role -- he will be active for a while and then -- and then you won't see him for a while. He's -- he's in and out. So you never -- you never really knew what the relationship was going to be like from one month till to the So at the time this was signed to Michael Mathieu, the department did not know who the actual father of the child was? It was just based on what the birth

Well, at some point along the way, I think 3

that Shalees had indicated that -- that Michael was the father. 5

Do you know if the department ever did any DNA 6 testing or anything of that nature?

I don't think it was done by the department. Û It was talked about, but I don't think that it 9

was ever done. 10

15

Since David Cody Roberts was on the birth 11 certificate, did you have him sign anything? 12

I don't think that he signed this CVA. 13

When the child was placed through the CVA with Mr. Mathieu, was there any home study done?

I would have to look at the documentation and 16 see. I don't -- I don't know right off hand. 17

Was there any drug testing on Mr. Mathieu? 18

I don't know if a drug test was done. I do 19 remember seeing somewhere in the notes that 20

Katie Johnson had done background checks and 21 RIL checks on, I think, he and his parents.

22 So looking at the broader picture, when these 23 CVAs were used, were there typically home 24

studies done on where these children were

being placed?

Usually they were because in many times there was already a -- a kinship placement or a -- a

temporary parental safety agreement in place, and that's where the children were already

7

5

в

11

And when these were used, was there ever -- I know that we kind of touched on it, but was

there ever any followup? 9

After the case was closed, no. 10 Δ

So for example, like if there was a child that was meth addicted that was taken from the 12 hospital and placed via a CVA, was there any 13 followup because of medical reasons? 14

No. Once the case was closed, there was no 15 Α 16 followup.

Why did the department not follow up? 17

Well, once -- once our case is closed, we --18 we work with open cases.

19 So is this a way to close cases fast? 20

I wouldn't say that, I think that most of 21 these agreements were done in what we thought 22

was the best interest of the child at the 23

24 time.

Do you know if anybody at the department ever

34 (Pages 130 to 133)

800-357-5007

Page 133

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 135 Page 134 about, I guess that's when we really -- it questioned the legality of these? came to light about the -- the legality part 1 Not while I've been there. 2 Α of it. Did you ever talk directly with Mr. Lindsey After these CVAs are signed and the files are about these? closed, where were the files placed? Usually just when we were doing one, I mean 5 A In our file room at DSS. 6 Other than that one occasion when Ms. Greenlee 6 (pause) ---7 And would he approve of them? tried to get in contact with you about 0 8 visitation, did you have any contact with her, A 4 Did you rely on his legal advice? Alana, or Mr. Mathieu after this document was Q 10 10 Α signed? 11 Did you think that what you were doing was in No. I mean, occasionally I might run in to 11 0 12 Shalees somewhere in the community or here at 12 the best interest? 13 the courthouse or something, but -- but not on 13 Α 14 When was the first time that you discovered 14 0 nss business. that these were not in fact binding documents? 15 When you would specifically do one of these, 15 Well, I -- I knew all along that they were not 16 would you present it to Mr. Lindsay? 16 1.7 recorded in the clerk's office. So probably 17 18 from as far back from when we -- when I was And would he approve of it? 18 19 first exposed to one. I knew that they were Q Well, he would -- he would look over them and 19 20 A not filed, but -- as far as legally binding, make any changes that he felt like were 20 21 you know, both -- both parties I should say, 21 22 all the parents that signed it -- that usually Was there ever one that was presented to him 22 23 constitutes that you know what you're signing 23 that he disapproved of? 24 and you're agreeing to it. So until, I guess, 24 Not that I'm aware of. 25 this lawsuit and everything started coming 25 Page 137 Page 136 Do you know how long the department maintains Did he ever tell you how -- or did you ever their files -- or keeps them rather? 1 0 tell people when they signed these how they I think that they just stay on, you know, 2 3 could terminate them? until the state decides that you might be able 3 4 to purge them, but I've -- we talked about Α 5 How DSS maintain their files? that recently, and I think that you pretty 5 6 I'm not sure what you're asking. much have to keep CPS files. 6 After a case is closed, what happens with the You indicated earlier in your testimony that 7 you thought that there was somewhere around 20 file? The social worker completes all the to 24 of these; is that right? 9 А appropriate paperwork, turns it in to the 10 supervisor. The supervisor goes through it to Α How did the department determine that? 11 12 verify that everything is in the file that's We have gone through the files. 12 13 supposed to be. The case is closed out Were you present when Mr. Lindsay stated in 13 through the state, and the file is then filed 14 open court that he brought 30 of these with 14 15 away in our file room. 15 16 After -- probably the same thing -- but after 16 I heard that. 17 Α these were signed, were there any more 17 Were you aware of that? 18 services provided to the parents? 1.8 19 If the case was closed, no. Do you know if they're the same ones that you 19 20 0 Do you have electronic filing, or is it all 20 21 I would assume that they -- that they make up paper filing still? 21 22 the same number that we have been able to It's still paper. 22 A 23 BY MS. JACKSON: 23 locate in the files. 24 If I could have one moment, Your Honor? But have you talked to him about that 24 25 0 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:

35 (Pages 134 to 137)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 139
                                             Page 138
                                                                      Sheriff, if we'll find Mr. Hughes, I believe
                                                             1
                                                                      Mr. Hughes was on the stand, David Hughes.
        directly?
1
                                                             2
                                                                       You did have questions for cross-examination
2
   Α
        In regards to the specific case on hand,
                                                                       or no? Wait just a second, Sheriff. Mr.
3
         Shalees Greenlee, the child in that case, that
                                                                       McKinney is hesitating for a moment. Do you
4
         child was born with some dependency; would
                                                                       have any questions?
5
         that be correct?
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
6
                                                                       I'm just trying to think about where we were.
         That would be correct.
         Is it typical in a case like that to close it
                                                              8
                                                                  BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                              9
         with no followup?
                                                                       I had just quit.
         Well, we worked with the family for -- from
                                                              10
10
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
         probably July till November. So once the
                                                              11
                                                                        He had just ---
11
                                                              12
          child was in what we felt like was a safe
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
12
                                                              13
          place, that's when the case was closed.
13
                                                              14
                                                                        Yes.
     BY MS. JACKSON:
14
                                                              15
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          I don't have anything further, Your Honor.
                                                                        She had just finished.
15
                                                              16
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
3.6
          All right, it's -- would this be a good place
                                                              17
                                                                        I have a couple of questions for him.
17
          to break before you start cross-examination?
 18
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        Okay, bring Mr. Hughes in, please. Mr.
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
 19
                                                                         Hughes, you remain under oath.
           (Affirmative nod)
 20
     BY THE COURT:
 21
                                                                    BY THE WITNESS:
                                                               22
           All right, we'll be at ease for our lunch
 22
                                                                         Okay, thank you.
                                                               23
           break until 2:15.
 23
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                               24
      (OFF THE RECORD)
                                                                         You may have a seat.
 24
                                                               25
      BY THE COURT:
 25
                                                                                                              Page 141
                                                Page 140
                                                                         for?
                                                                1
                                                                         I just assumed that he was her OB doctor.
      CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           Mr. Hughes, as a part of the DSS investigation
                                                                2
                                                                    A
                                                                          Do you have a record of any other drug screens
            related to the complaint in this case, did the
                                                                          that she was administered?
            Department of Social Services require Shalees
                                                                          Not in this particular case file. I do in
                                                                 5
            Greenlee to submit to any drug screens?
                                                                          other case files.
   5
                                                                 6
                                                                          And had the Cherokee County Department of
            I'm certain that we did.
       Α
                                                                 7
                                                                          Social Services previously removed children
            Could you ---
            I would have to verify in the file, but -- but
                                                                 8
                                                                          from Shalees Greenlee's care?
                                                                 9
                                                                          We had placed the children in kinship care
            I think that we did.
                                                                 10
            Could you do that and, if you could, let me
                                                                          several times previous to this.
   10
             know what the results of those tests were?
                                                                          Were there civil custody agreements used ---
   11
                                                                 12
             And I assume that you're talking about the
                                                                           and I'm calling Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 --
   12
             latest report that involved when the -- where
                                                                 13
                                                                           that's what I'll refer to by as a civil
   13
                                                                 14
             the CVA came out of?
                                                                           custody agreement.
   14
                                                                 15
             Yes, sir.
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
   15
             Okay, I have found where we have made three
                                                                 16
                                                                           You mean the CVA?
   16
             separate referrals on three dates, but I only
                                                                  17
                                                                      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
   17
             see the drug screen results on two dates. The
                                                                  18
    38
                                                                            Yes, CVA.
             first one was on 7-25, 2016. It was negative
                                                                  19
                                                                      CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:
    19
             for all substances. The one on July 14, 2016,
                                                                  20
                                                                            Were there CVAs used in those cases?
    20
              was positive for oxycodone. However, I do
                                                                  21
                                                                            No, there were not.
    21
                                                                  22
             believe that she had a prescription for that.
                                                                       BY MR. MCKINNEY:
    22
                                                                  23
              Do you know who that prescription was from?
                                                                            That will be all my questions, Your Honor.
    23
                                                                  24
                                                                            Well, wait, I have one more question.
              I think Dr. Holder.
    24
              Do you know what Dr. Holder was treating her
                                                                  25
```

36 (Pages 138 to 141)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 143
                                             Page 142
                                                                      management file was when the CVA was created.
                                                             1
   CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                      So it was done during the in-home service.
1
                                                             2
        Mr. Hughes, when the Department of Social
                                                                 BY MR. MCKINNEY:
2
         Services closed this case -- okay, when you
                                                                      That will be all my questions.
3
         folks closed this case, were you required to
4
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                             r
         file a form with the people in Raleigh ---
                                                                       Just a few more, Your Honor.
5
                                                              6
                                                                 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
6
         --- indicating that the case had been closed?
                                                                       You indicated earlier that you do training
7
         Well, I say no. In our system, one of the
                                                                       yearly, 24 hours. Did any of the trainings
8
                                                              9
         clerks codes that the system is closed on a
                                                                       that you ever -- that you ever attended
         particular date. So that indirectly does go
                                                             10
                                                                       provide you with any way to remove a child out
10
                                                             11
         to Raleigh at some point in time.
                                                                       of the home other than what was contained
1.1
          Is there a reason given when they code it? Is
                                                              12
                                                                       within Chapter 70?
12
          there a reason given for why the case was
                                                              13
13
                                                              14
                                                                  Α
                                                                       No.
                                                                       And when we talked earlier, you testified
          closed?
14
                                                              15
          It is -- it is noted as how the case was
                                                                        about what efforts were made to locate files
15
                                                              16
          staffed. Like if it were staffed as a
                                                                        of the CVAs. What efforts were made, just
16
                                                              17
          substantiation or a -- or services need or a
                                                                        physical inspection?
17
          services provided, we have different codes for
                                                              18
18
                                                                        Yes.
          each one of those. So it is noted in that
                                                              19
 19
                                                                        Anything else?
                                                              20
                                                                        No, we've -- we've just gone through the file
          manner.
 20
          And how was this case closed?
 21
     0
          It was staffed as services needed, but it was
                                                                        And are all the files in the file room?
 22
           placed into case management after that. So we
                                                                   Q
 23
                                                               24
                                                                   A
           didn't close the case completely until the
                                                                         Are there missing files?
 24
                                                               25
           case management -- that -- during the case
 25
                                                                                                             Page 145
                                                Page 144
                                                                    (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 2 MARKED)
           It appears that there are some missing files.
                                                                    REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                         I'm going to hand you what's been marked as
           Do you know how many?
      0
                                                                3
                                                                         Defendant's 2 for identification purposes. Is
   3
      Α
                                                                 4
            Do you know from what years?
                                                                         that -- or do you recognize that rather?
       Q
            No. I do know that there was some from 2009
                                                                 5
                                                                          (Tenders)
            because that -- that just came up one day when
                                                                 6
                                                                          (Upon review) Yes.
                                                                 7
                                                                          And is that the subpoena with which you were
            we were in the file room.
            How did you discover that there were missing
                                                                 θ
       Q
                                                                          served?
                                                                 9
                                                                10
            We had a -- we had a list of cases, and we
                                                                          And that was served on February 5th?
   10
       A
            were using that list to cross-reference and
                                                                 11
                                                                     Q
   11
                                                                          I quess.
                                                                 12
                                                                          Or early February?
   12
            And we talked earlier about staffings of these
                                                                 13
   13
       0
                                                                 14
             CVAs. Was Cindy Palmer ever present or did
                                                                     A
                                                                           And there was a list of documents that you
   14
                                                                 15
             you ever discus the CVAs with her?
                                                                           were asked to bring?
   15
             She was not present when we staffed these, and
                                                                 16
   16
             I'm not sure that she was ever notified when
                                                                 17
                                                                      Α
                                                                           Did you bring those documents?
   17
                                                                 16
             one was being done. We consulted with our
                                                                      0
   3.8
                                                                 19
                                                                      A
                                                                      BY MS. JACKSON:
   19
                                                                 20
             And I know that you had received a subpoena,
                                                                           Your Honor, at this time, I would ask that
    20
                                                                 21
             and you were served with that subpoena on
                                                                           those documents be turned over to the Court
    21
                                                                  22
                                                                           for an inspection -- or for an in camera
              February 5th; is that correct?
    22
                                                                  23
             I've had it a while.
    23
                                                                            inspection.
        Α
                                                                  24
        BY MS. JACKSON:
    24
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                  25
              Your Honor, if I may approach?
    25
                                                                                             37 (Pages 142 to 145)
```

800-357-5007

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 147
                                            Page 146
                                                                     And we already have a protective order in
                                                                     place. So then the Court can make an in
         Okay, do you have any response?
1
   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                      camera inspection.
         I don't know what he brought, Judge. So I
                                                                 (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 3 MARKED)
3
         don't know whether I consent or object. Mr.
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
         Hughes, what documents did you bring to court
                                                                      Your Honor, I don't have anything else.
         pursuant to the subpoena?
                                                                 RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                      Mr. Hughes, with respect to the Department of
    BY THE WITNESS:
         I have the entire case files from all of our
                                                                      Social Services files, are those files put on
         involvement with Shalees Greenlee and her
                                                                      microfiche?
                                                             10
                                                                       The CPS files are not.
          children.
10
                                                             11
                                                                 Ά
                                                                       So the files that you say are missing, those
    BY THE COURT:
11
                                                             12
          On the three children that there were prior
                                                                       files don't exist anywhere else; is that what
12
                                                             13
          CPS history and on Alana ---
                                                                       you're telling the Court?
13
                                                             14
                                                                       That's what I'm saying.
     BY THE WITNESS:
14
                                                             15
                                                                       Okay, what documents that DSS has possession
                                                                  Α
15
          Yes.
                                                             16
                                                                       of -- what documents are microfilmed?
     BY THE COURT:
16
          --- the child that's subject to this ---
                                                             17
                                                                       I think they do -- I don't work in that
17
                                                             10
                                                                       department, but I think they do things for
     BY THE WITNESS:
18
                                                              19
                                                                        food stamps and Medicaid.
          Yes, that's correct.
 19
                                                              20
                                                                       Do you know why the CPS files are not
      BY THE COURT:
 20
           Okay, so basically the Department of Social
                                                              21
                                                                  0
 21
                                                                        microfiched?
           Services records on those four juveniles.
                                                              22
                                                                       Well, the state is in the process of working
 22
                                                              23
                                                                        out what is referred to as NC FAST where
      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
 23
                                                              24
           I don't think I have a dog in that fight.
                                                                        everything will become digital.
 24
                                                              25
      BY THE COURT:
                                                                                                            Page 149
                                               Page 148
                                                                        So -- I mean, we're all tied together, but
           Online?
                                                                         (pause) ---
  1
      Q
                                                                        You're all tied together, and you can access
            Yes.
   2
      A
                                                                         Katie Johnson's files and Katie Johnson can
            Accessible?
   3
       Q
            Yeah, it's -- it's in the process of being put
                                                                         access your files?
   4
            in place now. So many counties are at
   5
                                                                         No, no.
            different times becoming active, and ours is
                                                                         Okay, why not?
            not scheduled until near the end of the year,
                                                                         It's not set up that way.
   7
            and it possibly could even be put off past
                                                                         So you're not networked?
   в
                                                                         We're not -- we're not networked, if that's
   9
            When you all transfer information -- this
                                                                         what you're asking.
   10
            particular case here, when you all transfer
                                                                         Okay. All right, so nobody in the Department
   11
             information interoffice, is that done through
                                                                          of Social Services can access your working
   12
                                                                13
                                                                          files except for you?
             a network?
   13
            No, it's just -- I mean, there -- there can be
                                                                          correct.
             emails from -- from a social worker to a
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
             supervisor, but we tend to copy any email and
                                                                          That will be all my questions.
   16
             put it in the file because we -- we have to
                                                                     RE-REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
   17
                                                                          So does the department use a file sharing
             clear out our emails periodically as our --
                                                                 19
    1.0
             you know, as it gets full.
                                                                           system?
                                                                 20
    19
             I did a bad job asking that question.
                                                                           We have recently set up to where the
                                                                 21
    20
                                                                           supervisor can look at documentation from the
        0
                                                                 22
    21
                                                                           other social workers, but that has just been
        A
             Are your computers at the Department of Social
                                                                 23
    22
                                                                           recently set up, and that's all that we have
              Services networked? Do you understand what I
                                                                 24
                                                                           access to. Now, once the NC FAST system goes
    23
              mean by that?
                                                                 25
    24
              I'm not sure what you're wanting out of this.
    25
                                                                                            38 (Pages 146 to 149)
```

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

800-357-5007

```
Page 151
                                             Page 150
                                                                      No, I'm not aware of that.
        on live, then we will be networking and have
                                                             1
1
                                                                 BY MS. JACKSON:
        access to basically anybody within the state.
2
                                                                      okay.
        And do you use like any type of corporation or
                                                             3
3
                                                                 BY MR. MCKINNEY:
         program where the DSS files are downloaded to
                                                                      I don't have any other questions. Thank you,
4
         -- to like a hard drive or something?
5
                                                                       Mr. Hughes.
6
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                                       All right, Mr. Hughes, if you will, hand over
         So it's just a paper file?
7
    0
                                                              8
         Yeah, it's just a paper file.
                                                                       the file so I can ---
         Has there been any other effort to locate the
                                                              9
                                                                  BY THE WITNESS:
                                                             10
                                                                       Can I ask something about the -- the reporter
         missing files?
10
                                                              11
         We have looked in the file room. We have
                                                                       letters are still in the files. We have
11
         looked in all the offices. We've tried to
                                                              12
                                                                       removed the reporter page from the reports,
12
          turn up those -- those missing files, but --
                                                              13
                                                                       but the letters that go out to the reporters
13
                                                              14
          but we haven't been able to find any.
                                                                        are still in the files. So (pause) ---
14
          Is there any indication that those files were
                                                              15
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
15
     0
          kept at Mr. Lindsay's home office or office
                                                              16
                                                                        I think we would simply ask the Court that if
16
                                                              17
                                                                        you deem that as a document that should be
          here in town?
17
                                                              18
                                                                        produced that we would have the opportunity to
 18
     Α
          No.
          You've never been provided that information?
                                                              19
                                                                        redact the reporter information.
 19
     Q
          I've never been provided that information, and
 20
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          I've never known any files to leave the office
                                                               21
                                                                        That's -- I mean, I'm the only one that's
 21
          with the exception of coming to court.
 22
                                                                         going to see it.
           So you've never known Mr. Lindsay to have to
 23
                                                                   BY THE WITNESS:
           leave the office to go get files from his home
                                                               24
 24
                                                                         Oh, okay, okay.
           office or from his office located in Murphy?
 25
                                                                                                              Page 153
                                                Page 152
                                                                         capacity. I'm not sure how her testimony is
                                                                1
                                                                         relevant to a private custody action here. I
      BY MS. JACKSON:
           I've actually marked those for identification
                                                                2
                                                                         understand Mr. Hughes' and the documents that
                                                                         he was asked to produce. So it is my concern
            purposes.
                                                                          at this point in time -- it is not -- it's
       BY THE COURT:
   4
            Why don't we make that a collective exhibit?
                                                                          obvious that there is -- there is other
   5
                                                                          litigation either pending or going to happen
       BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                 7
                                                                          with regard to the CVAs. My concern is that
            If I may approach?
                                                                 8
                                                                          this is essentially turned into a discovery
       BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                          deposition without the Department of Social
            Okay, here's both.
                                                                           Services being able to defend itself or
       BY MR. RON MOORE:
  10
            Is it the one child, the child we're here on,
                                                                          represent itself. So that's my objection to
  11
             and the other three all together in the other
                                                                          Ms. Palmer and her testimony at this time.
   12
                                                                 13
   13
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                 14
        BY THE WITNESS:
   14
                                                                           Response?
             I think the thinner file is for Alana, and the
                                                                 15
                                                                      BY MR. RON MOORE:
   15
                                                                 16
                                                                           Judge, I don't believe he has any standing to
             other is for the other three.
   16
                                                                 17
                                                                           object. She's been subpoenaed as a witness.
        BY MR. RON MOORE:
   17
                                                                 18
                                                                           He's not a party. She's not a party. She's
             Your Honor, we call Cindy Palmer.
    18
                                                                  19
                                                                           got a subpoena to bring some documents that
        BY THE COURT:
    19
                                                                  20
                                                                           relate to what we just talked about, and we've
             All right.
    20
                                                                  21
                                                                           now found some documents are missing -- that
        BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
    21
             Your Honor, I'm going to -- I don't know what
                                                                  22
                                                                            some files are missing. So we're entitled to
    22
              grounds I've got here. I'm not a party. But
                                                                  23
                                                                            explore things like that. We also are asking
    23
              she is the director of Department of Social
                                                                  24
                                                                            the Court to declare these unconstitutional or
    24
              Services. She (inaudible) her official
                                                                  25
```

39 (Pages 150 to 153)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 155
                                             Page 154
                                                                      You have no standing to object to a witness.
        illegal, the CVAs in this case, and I'm
        entitled to explore what she knows about it,
                                                                      However, Mr. McKinney's client is a party. So
        what the policy is, what the procedure is, and
                                                                      I'm going to ask Mr. McKinney. Just hang
                                                                      tight, Mr. Moore. Do you have a response?
        so I think she's a relevant witness.
                                                             5
   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                 BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                      Your Honor, my client finds himself having to
        I just want to clarify the Department of
                                                             7
                                                                      pay my law firm to come into court to try to
         Social Services is not a party, correct
                                                              6
                                                                      retain custody of the child that he thought he
    BY MR. RON MOORE:
         You had a chance to be a party, but you chose
                                                              9
                                                                      had custody of under a document that had been
         not to because you didn't -- you didn't go
                                                             10
                                                                       presented to him by the Cherokee County
         file a petition in front of the Court. You
                                                                       Department of Social Services, and I think the
10
                                                             11
         should have been a party. This -- yes, you're
11
                                                             12
                                                                       Court ought to hear why my client is in this
12
                                                             13
                                                                       situation and why Your Honor is having to do
         not a party, that's correct.
13
                                                              14
                                                                       this now under these circumstances.
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
14
                                                              15
          I'm not represented by counsel.
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
15
                                                              16
                                                                       Can I see all the attorneys at the bench?
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
16
          Nor were the -- Ms. Greenlee or Mathieu or any
                                                              17
                                                                   (BENCH CONFERENCE)
17
                                                              18
          of the other people.
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
18
                                                                        Your Honor, am I allowed up there, or are you
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
19
                                                                        just chatting with these parties? Because I
          I'm not able to cross-examine, correct?
 20
                                                              21
                                                                        hear me being mentioned.
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
 21
          You're not a party.
 22
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        I'm going to put what we said at the bench on
      BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
 23
                                                                        the record. The Court is going to allow Ms.
           okay.
 24
      BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                                                             Page 157
                                                Page 156
                                                                         I'm here on behalf of the Department of Social
           Palmer to be called for the limited purpose --
                                                                1
                                                                         Services.
  1
           I indicated at the bench this is not a fishing
           expedition. The Court has had the opportunity
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                                         I knew that.
            to review the file. There has not been a
                                                                    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
            motion to quash the file. There has not been
                                                                         I just needed that as part of the record since
            a notice entered by an attorney on Ms.
                                                                          we are recording.
            Palmer's behalf. There is a valid subpoena
                                                                 7
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            subpoenaing her to court. So I will allow her
   6
                                                                          Yes.
                                                                 9
                                                                     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
            to be called.
                                                                10
       BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                          Thank vou.
   10
            That's fine, Your Honor. I just -- I do want
                                                                 11
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
   11
                                                                 12
             it noted for the record that we are not a
                                                                          Ms. Palmer, please.
   12
                                                                 13
                                                                          CINDY PALMER, being duly sworn to tell the
             party to the action.
   13
                                                                 14
                                                                      truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth
        BY THE COURT:
   14
                                                                 15
                                                                      of her own knowledge concerning the within matter,
             Absolutely.
   15
                                                                 16
        BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                      testified as follows:
   16
             And we do not have the -- whether I had filed
                                                                 17
                                                                      DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MOORE:
    17
             a motion to quash or not, I would not have the
                                                                 18
                                                                           Ms. Palmer, my name is Ron Moore. Would you
    16
             opportunity to cross-examine or to examine any
                                                                  19
                                                                           state your name and where you work for the
    19
                                                                  20
              witnesses or to ---
                                                                           record, please?
    20
                                                                  21
                                                                           Cindy Palmer. I work at the Department of
         BY THE COURT:
    21
              However, you are not Ms. Palmer's personal
                                                                  22
                                                                            Social Services.
    22
                                                                  23
                                                                            And in what capacity?
              attorney.
    23
                                                                  24
                                                                       0
         BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
    24
                                                                            pirector.
              I understand I'm not her personal attorney.
                                                                  25
                                                                       A
                                                                                             40 (Pages 154 to 157)
```

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 159 Page 158 a report of abuse, neglect, or dependency, you have to look into it, and then you have to How long have you been director? ì ٠.0 2 decide whether to close the case or whether How long? 2 A you proceed with the case, whether you open a Yes, ma'am. Q case, whether you file a petition, etcetera? Two and a half years. 5 And prior to that? 0 6 A All right, and I assume that you have to go I started in 1998 with the department. A 7 get training on a regular basis on terms of As a social worker? 0 I did, income maintenance and then social work what the law requires, if there are any changes in the laws or things like that? and then business officer. 9 And so you worked there for 19 years -- almost 10 Yes, sir. 10 20 years, two and a half as director? Did 11 And also your social worker supervisors have Α 11 12 that include interim director time also? to do a certain amount each year? 12 13 No, I was interim director for about nine correct. 13 Α 14 A Do you receive training on issues in the law months prior to that. 14 15 such as how you're able to remove children All right, and could you just tell us your 15 0 16 from their homes, what situations? educational background? 16 17 I have a bachelor's in business 17 A 18 And is that a seminar -- have you been to some administration. 19 19 seminars, or do you do it on webinar or Any post graduate? 19 Q download things on the computer? How do you 20 No. Α 21 All right, and I believe that -- I'm sure 21 do that? you're familiar with 7B in the statutes and There are trainings that are required within 22 the authority that a director has, that the first year, and it's part of those 23 basically you decide in cases how you proceed, 24 trainings. So there's only one training if 24 you have obligations under the law if you get 25 25 Page 161 Page 160 2007, 2008. 1 A Right now the state also mandates training for they have changes in policy. Okay, did it require training -- it required ī 2 your workers, and they go and learn the same training for you to become director the first 2 0 3 types of things that you have. Do you share year also, I would assume; is that right? 4 information that you learn at these things 5 since obviously everybody can't go at the same There is. Α 6 Different training? 0 time? We do share information. If they -- if 7 Α All right, have you had training on the types there's new policy that comes about, we try to 8 0 of methods that you can use to take children 9 get everybody into that training. But the 9 other training is required within the first out of the home? 10 I have had legal basics -- it's been a few 11 11 years -- when I became a social worker. I've 12 Does your lawyer give you training at DSS? Do 12 also had legal basics for directors. They 13 they tell you about new trends or what the law 13 14 didn't drill down specifically to that 14 18? 15 information. 15 Now, you got there in 1998. What time frame 16 А Do you have some kind of staff trainings, or 16 17 were you a social worker? how do you do that? 17 I was a social worker for --- are you looking 16 We -- we try to schedule those certain times 18 19 based on what -- if new policy was coming out. for dates or a period? 19 20 We don't have a set schedule for that, if 20 0 About two, two and a half years. 21 that's what you're asking. 21 And were CVAs being used then when you were a 22 No. Do you have records for the seminars that 22 23 everybody takes each year? Do you have to social worker? 23 24 Not that I recall. 24 А keep records? 25 So about what year was that? 25 41 (Pages 158 to 161)

```
Page 163
                                              Page 162
                                                                       duties and your responsibilities kind of like
1
        Yes, sir.
   A
                                                                       what we talked about earlier, and so can you -
                                                              2
        Now, with regard to the training for your
2
                                                                       - can you walk us through -- and let's take --
                                                              3
         lawyer, they have specialty training. Social
3
                                                                       are you familiar with the Greenlee case, the
         worker attorneys have a group, the Institute
                                                                       one we're here on today?
                                                              5
         of Government, give seminars. Do you keep
5
                                                              6
                                                                  Α
                                                                       Yes.
         records for the ---
6
                                                                       Could you walk us through how you would
                                                              7
         I do not specifically keep records of those.
7
                                                                       respond in a case like that? You first get a
                                                              Ø
         Did the DSS attorney in this case, Mr. Lindsay
8
                                                                       call -- I think we've heard testimony the gist
                                                              9
         -- did he turn in vouchers asking for
9
                                                                       of which was here's a baby in the hospital
                                                              10
         reimbursement for travel to seminars and
10
                                                                        that may have some symptoms of being addicted
                                                              31
         payment of these?
11
                                                                        to drugs. What does the Cherokee Department
                                                              12
         He would not turn those in directly to me, but
12
                                                                        of Social Services do in a case like that?
                                                              13
         would have turned them in to the finance
13
                                                                        We would send a worker out that will talk to
                                                              14
14
                                                                        the family members if the child is of age. Of
                                                              15
         Okay, so would that be paid by the county or
15
                                                                        course if it's a baby in a hospital, they
                                                              16
         by the Department of Social Services?
16
                                                                        would not be, but -- you know, talk to all the
                                                              17
          They -- if it was a Social Services event, it
17
                                                                        parties involved. We would then make a
                                                              18
          would come out of our budget, so out of our --
18
                                                                        decision as to whether or not that child was
                                                              19
19
                                                                        safe to remain in that home. If not, we would
                                                              20
          You turn it in the same place; they just
20
     Q
                                                                        contact our attorney who would then contact a
                                                              21
          allocate it to whichever budget that ---
21
                                                                        judge to attempt to get a non-secure custody
                                                              22
22
          correct.
     A
                                                                        order.
                                                              23
          Okay, thank you. And of course going back to
23
                                                                        All right, and in this particular case, have
                                                              24
          the authority of the director, basically the
24
                                                                        you reviewed the file?
                                                               25
          DHHS puts out manuals that outlines all your
25
                                                                                                             Page 165
                                               Page 164
                                                                         involvement.
          I have not specifically reviewed this file,
 1
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
          no. I have looked at pieces of it, but not
                                                                         Okay. Judge, are we on 4? Did you mark that
           the entire file.
                                                                         3?
           We know no petition was ever filed. And are
  4
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           you familiar with the custody agreements that
                                                                         Yes, sir.
           were involved in this case? There were a
  6
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
           couple of them.
  7
                                                                         Okay, thank you.
                                                                8
           Yes, sir.
  8
      Α
                                                                    (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 4 MARKED)
                                                                9
           Have you reviewed it enough to know why a
  9
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                10
           petition was not filed?
 10
                                                                         May I approach, Your Honor?
           Not specifically as to why a petition was not
                                                                11
 11
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           filed. I do know that Ms. Greenlee had asked
                                                                12
 12
                                                                13
                                                                          You may.
           for this agreement to be signed.
 13
                                                                    DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
           All right, I have -- I have some portion of
                                                                14
 14
                                                                         Let me show you what I've marked as
                                                                15
           the file that, since we represent Ms.
 15
                                                                          Plaintiff's -- or Defendant's Exhibit 4. I'll
           Greenlee, was provided. And I want to show
                                                                16
 16
                                                                          just ask you to look at it. Does that look
                                                                1.7
           you -- it's a portion of it -- I think it's
 17
                                                                          like your in-home service agreement that you
                                                                18
            eight pages -- and it's entitled, "In-Home
  10
                                                                          use? (Tenders)
            Family Services Agreement." When do you use
                                                                19
  19
                                                                          (Upon review) Yes, sir.
                                                                20
            those, in what scenario?
  20
                                                                          And it's dated 10-14, 2016. Do you see that
            Once the -- if -- if we substantiate the case,
                                                                21
  21
                                                                          on the top corner?
            it gets moved to in-home services, and at that
                                                                22
  22
                                                                23
                                                                     A
                                                                          Yes.
            point they create those in-home service
  23
                                                                          And this is an eight-page document? It's all
            agreements with the families in order to
                                                                24
  24
                                                                          part of the in-home family services agreement;
                                                                 25
            correct the issues that caused our
  25
```

42 (Pages 162 to 165)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 167 Page 166 housing, transportation, support from extended 1 family; Cody and Shalees love their children." is that right? 1 2 Do you recognize that to be in Ms. -- I guess Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 2 Ά All right, now, can you look at that and just Ms. Johnson's handwriting? 3 tell me what -- this is the front page. So what is -- what is happening here? You have A Okay, and then looking over --- and again some 5 Alana Roberts, the baby, and the birth date. of this says that they were going to have 7 You have Ms. Greenlee and Mr. Roberts. Of urine tests and, you know, they've admitted to 8 course, Mr. Roberts was on the birth using pills and stuff. So you were, I guess, 8 9 certificate; are you aware of that? coming to some agreement or -- I don't know 10 what you call it -- trying to get them to 10 11 Okay, there hadn't been a DNA test at that 11 straighten up their act? 12 point, or maybe that was about the time that 12 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 13 it was going on. But Cody Roberts was And so they're going to seek to get 13 actually on the birth certificate, and then employment. But then you look over on Page --14 15 Kathy Rogers apparently was the grandmother I believe it's Page 5, and it talks about what 1,5 that was helping with the baby; I assume services are being provided, Medicaid, food 16 17 that's why she's listed? stamps --- is that WIC or ---17 18 She would have been involved in the 18 WIC, yes. 19 Α development of this plan. Daycare, drug screens, kinship placement, case Okay, and as -- then your social worker is Ms. 20 management. So case management, what does 20 O 21 Johnson? that -- what does that entail? 21 22 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) It's the in-home services which is -- once 22 23 And so she writes, I guess, notes, "family they're substantiated and they go into in-home 23 24 strengths and resources, strong relationship services, that is considered case management. 24 25 and support, communication, sense of humor, 25 Page 169 Page 168 it was apparently Ms. Greenlee found it on the 1 Okay, and so is -- is that services that are internet, and she and Mr. Mathieu went to 1 2 being provided? You've actually got the child Quick Lube or somewhere and got a notary to 2 on Medicaid and you're -- is that what that 3 execute it. So that was on the 6th of 3 October. So the document I've asked you about means? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) what we've been talking about, Defendant's 5 All right, so then you -- you guys note -- or Exhibit 4, that's dated eight days later, 10-6 Ms. Johnson noted, "Mr. Mathieu is the 14. And under the services you're providing, 7 biological father but has no custody rights. you note, "What will happen if the child 8 Shalees signed a temporary guardianship safety is no longer assured? The department 9 10 agreement for Alana. Alana currently with will file a juvenile petition and take case to 10 11 Michael and his family." So this is dated 10juvenile court." And then at the end, it 11 12 14. And there was testimony earlier, I think, says, "Under what circumstances will the 12 13 when Mr. Mathieu testified ---13 14

BY MR. RON MOORE: Your Honor, do we have Exhibits 1 and 2? BY THE COURT: The clerk has the exhibits. BY MR. RON MOORE: Okay, thank you. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:

So looking at Plaintiff's Exhibit 2, you see

that there was a temporary guardianship agreement. Do you see that? (Tenders)

(Upon review) Yes, sir. 24 A 25

And again, you weren't here, but the gist of

agency and services" -- "end services and close the case? When the case plan has been successfully completed and no safety concerns exist regarding Alana being in the physical area of Cody and Shalees." So they've agreed to share custody. Eight days later, your report says you will file a juvenile petition and -- and then six weeks later, people from your office go to the -- or have Shalees come to the Department of Social -- no, they go to Shalees' house and have her sign a CVA. Now, any idea why you didn't file a petition in

43 (Pages 166 to 169)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

800-357-5007

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

Page 171 Page 170 Social Services? 1 More specifically? I'm not sure what you're this case? ı 2 It was my understanding that Ms. Greenlee at asking. that point had asked for the CVA. She wanted When was the first time you ever heard of one? Α The first time I ever recall hearing of one to sign over custody to Mr. Mathieu. was December 6, 2017, when I received a call Okay, well, now, here's a baby that's in 5 distress clearly because it was born into the from Mr. Lindsay about a similar agreement. world with some -- apparently some problems That was when Ms. Jackson had called Mr. Lindsay because she had come upon one in this with drug abuse. I mean, isn't that the kind 9 В of case that Social Services designed to help? 9 10 Not this case, no. 11 10 A So, again, why would you let her give the Α No, actually Hogan case? 11 child to somebody who may not have any ability 0 12 0 12 13 Now, you were familiar with the Hogan case? A to help a kid like that? 13 I was not specifically involved in that 14 Q Was I at the time or am I now? No, were you -- you had had some contact with conversation. So I can not attest to what Ms. 14 A 15 15 16 Q Johnson's thinking was on that case. the Hogan case? 16 Nobody has talked about it since this came to 17 I had not had contact with the Hogan case as 17 0 18 of December 6th, no. light? 16 Well, we've talked about the fact that -- Ms. 19 When Judge Sellers signed an order giving Mr. 19 20 Α Johnson is no longer in the agency. So we ---Hogan ---20 I have not specifically talked to her about 21 BY THE COURT: 21 22 22 it, no. 23 Move on. All right, well, let's talk about the CVAs. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE: 23 Can you tell us what you know about the use of 24 Going back to the -- so you didn't know 24 25 CVAs at the Cherokee County Department of 25 Page 173 Page 172 counting the family CVA or if he's counting anything about any CVAs prior to December? the child? 1 Not that I recall, no. Correct. Okay. All right, so after -- after the CVA 2 А Do you ever sit in on the staff meetings? 3 Α I do occasionally. I had not been sitting in 3 came to light in the Hogan case, the State Department of Health and Human Services was 4 on them as of late ---Mr. Lindsay was here earlier this morning. 6 notified, and I believe you got a letter? 0 He'll be here shortly. I think I heard him 7 Yes, sir. А And subsequently, they indicated that they say that he had found 30 CVAs that he's prepared to, I guess, turn over in response to 8 were going to investigate. And what, if 9 a subpoena. How many have the Department of 10 anything, were you directed to do in terms of 10 11 trying to get information for them? Social Services found? 11 12 I received a list from the state of cases for That have been executed? I can't say 12 specifically, but -- it depends on whether 13 Α the past ten years, and I and my staff had 13 14 gone through all of those cases and attempted you're looking at actual cases or if you're 14 15 looking at children. There's about 25 that to locate any CVAs that are involved. 16 15 And that's where you came up with the number have been executed that I have located. And again, can you help me distinguish between 16 17 that ---18 17 children and ---Yes, sir. 19 18 Well, there are some that involve more than Now, there was never any discussion amongst 19 one child. So I don't know if his number is, 20 your social workers asking you about whether 20 21 you know, specific between children. they should be using CVAs? 21 The ones you've found, each child has their 22 Not that I recall. So you had never heard of CVAs until December? 22 own CVA; is that what you're saying? 23 0 No, not always. correct. 24 25 Α Α So you're saying you don't know if he's 25 44 (Pages 170 to 173)

Page 175 Page 174 Did Mr. Lindsay ever tell you how they got 1 Q. How could 20 or 30 be executed and you not started with those there? ì Q 2 Yes, he said that he received the agreement know anything about it? 3 from some workshop or training that he went to Well, a lot of them were even before I became director, and they don't come to me with every 4 many years ago. case. I -- I don't handle or see or discuss 5 And did -- did you find out the procedure that 5 he used? Because apparently he created a every case with them. 5 Now, in order to get paid in cases, you have template that your -- your folks could fill in 7 some kind of billing code, is that correct --the names and the dates of birth and he would Uh-huh. (Affirmative) review them. 9 --- which pot of money that your refund comes 10 out or whatever? How would you code a CVA? 11 А Is that basically the procedure? 11 12 Q We don't code -- coding is based on what 12 13 Α service they're providing, like 210 is And you had never heard of that either? 13 investigation, 215 is case management. So we 14 0 14 have different funding sources that go along 15 Α Now, Mr. Lindsay was the attorney for Social 15 16 0 Services as well as the county. Did he have 16 So, again, in this case, it would have been a 17 an office in Social Services' space? 17 215. So it was --- what did you say, in-homes? 18 16 19 Α Did he have a Social Services computer? In-home services. 19 20 Q Home service? 20 Yes, sir. 21 Α Did he ever do work at home that you know Yes, case management and home services. 21 All right, have any of your social workers 22 0 about, exchanging information? 22 23 talked to you about the use of CVAs since Not that I'm aware of. 23 24 A So your workers -- well, have you since found 24 December? 25 Q We've had some discussions about them, yes. 25 Page 177 Page 176 (Affirmative nod) out that your workers would email these to him Α Okay, so he had no computer at home, just --1 sometimes for his approval? 2 okay. I have no idea. 3 A Do you know whether all that was done when he Α All right. Okay, did -- in your search for Q was in the Social Service building or was he 0 trying to find the CVAs, were you able to look 5 in the county building or was he at home or into the information on his computer? 6 7 did he have an office? Our county IT has. 7 I would imagine a lot of it was done during В Α Okay, and did -- how many did they find on his θ A the day where he would have either been at his 9 Q 9 office at Department of Social Services or in 10 I don't have that information. 10 11 Α the courthouse office. Okay, what ---11 Is the courthouse office -- is that the county 12 Q He had sent me the ones that he had drafts of, 12 13 and we found a lot of them -- the drafts in attorney office? 13 14 his office that were printed that had not been 14 Α Now, did he also have a computer that belonged 15 15 0 signed. 16 to the Department of Social Services? Were those the ones yet to be used, or were 16 17 those just copies of the ones that were That belonged to the county. 17 18 Okay, assigned to Social Services? actually signed? 18 0 19 Well, he used it for both. He didn't have Copies of ones that were actually signed. 19 20 But then you were able to go into the file and separate computers. 20 21 Okay, and where was that located? find ---21 0 22 It was a laptop, and he carried it back and The signed copy, correct. 22 23 In every case? 23 So he carried it home and may have worked on 24 Q Not every case. Some cases, there was a draft 24 0 25 it from there also? 25 45 (Pages 174 to 177)

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 179
                                             Page 178
                                                                      Get to the heart of it ---
                                                             1
        copy, but it may have been a POA that was
                                                                 BY MR. RON MOORE:
        signed and not actually a CVA, power of
2
                                                             3
3
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
        Do you provide power of attorneys for people
4
                                                                       --- for me, please.
                                                              5
         to sign? I'm just curious.
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
5
                                                                       Sure. Give me a moment. I lost ---
        Mr. Lindsay did.
6
                                                              7
         All right. Now, in this particular case --
                                                                  DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
7
         and let me just say Mr. Mathieu presented
                                                              8
                                                                       Oh, in a situation like that, what would --
я
         himself very well today, as did Ms. Greenlee.
                                                              9
                                                                       what would the Department of Social Services
9
         What type of assessment would be done in a
                                                              10
                                                                        do in order to make sure that the custody
10
         case like this where you had a case open where
                                                              11
                                                                        agreement that she was signing was -- or had
11
         Ms. Greenlee had done, I think, the temporary
                                                              12
                                                                        the child going to a good environment?
12
                                                              13
         placement agreement? You file says you're
                                                                        If we do -- if we do the actual placement,
13
                                                              14
                                                                  Α
          thinking about filing a petition if there's
                                                                        then we go into the home to do a kinship study
14
          any problems, and then she wants to sign or --
                                                              15
                                                                        -- kinship assessment where we go and look at
15
                                                              16
          or she wants to give him custody ---
                                                                        the house and do background checks on the
16
                                                              1.7
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        family members.
17
                                                              16
          Mr. Moore, I'm sorry, can you ask a question?
                                                                        There was testimony earlier today that there
18
                                                              19
                                                                        wasn't any type of stuff like that in this
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
19
                                                               20
          Yes, ma'am.
20
                                                               21
                                                                         case done.
                                                                        In this case, there probably was not since the
     BY THE COURT:
 21
                                                               22
          I mean just ask a question.
                                                                         CVA was signed rather than us placing the
 22
                                                               23
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                         child with someone else.
 23
                                                                         So even though you created the CVA, you don't
           sure.
 24
     BY THE COURT:
 25
                                                                                                              Page 181
                                                Page 180
                                                                         complete the assessments or whatever they have
           do any kind of background to see if you're
                                                                1
                                                                          put in -- in this agreement.
  1
                                                                         Can you tell me in a situation like this case
           sending the child to a good place?
  2
                                                                    0
                                                                          where the mother is asking to place the child
           Best practice would be yes, we would.
  3
                                                                          with the father -- the biological father, why
           Yes, you would look at it?
   4
                                                                 5
           We would do background checks, yes.
                                                                          you wouldn't do a kinship placement there so
   5
                                                                 6
            And what about -- how do you deal with
                                                                          you could provide services?
   6
            offering services when you place a child into
                                                                          Provide services to ---
            a new family environment, you know, whether
                                                                 θ
                                                                     Α
                                                                          The child or new family. I mean, you have a
                                                                 9
            it's medical or whether it's food stamps?
                                                                          child that is a baby with drug problems at the
                                                                 1.0
            If we do the kinship assessment or the way it
  10
                                                                           time she is born.
       Α
                                                                 11
                                                                           The best example that I can give is if -- if
            was done with the CVA?
  11
                                                                 12
            Well, again, you placed the child via the CVA.
                                                                           someone is arrested and that -- that person
  12
       Q
            If we do a kinship placement, then we go into
                                                                 13
                                                                           calls Grandma or biological dad or whoever to
   13
       Α
                                                                 14
             the home and do the checks. I'm not -- I'm
                                                                           come and get that child. They have that right
   14
                                                                 15
             not sure I understand what you're asking.
                                                                           to make that placement without our
   15
             Well, it would appear in this case that the
                                                                           involvement. That's kind of what Ms. Greenlee
   16
       0
             CVA was executed and Mr. Mathieu or Ms.
                                                                           did. She made that decision to place the
   17
                                                                 18
             Greenlee or the juvenile never heard from
                                                                           child with the biological father.
   18
                                                                  19
             Social Services again, and I'm asking you --
                                                                           But you did get involved?
   19
                                                                  20
             there apparently is no vehicle for you to
                                                                      0
                                                                           Well, we were involved, yes.
   20
                                                                  21
             follow up, is that correct, when you use a
                                                                      A
   21
                                                                            And again ---
                                                                  22
                                                                      0
                                                                            We did not force her to make that.
             CVA?
   22
                                                                  23
                                                                      Α
             Not with the CVAs. If we do a kinship
                                                                            Right, but you had a case file on the baby,
    23
                                                                  24
              placement, then we continue to work with that
                                                                       0
                                                                            knowing the baby had issues. So why wouldn't
    24
                                                                  25
              parent who the child was removed from to
    25
```

46 (Pages 178 to 181)

800-357-5007

```
Page 183
                                             Page 182
                                                                      Why didn't you seek the help to legitimize ---
                                                              1
        you say, "Well, let's do a kinship placement
                                                                       Again, I wasn't involved in those
1
        so we can provide services to that client or
                                                              2
                                                                       conversations, so I don't -- I can't answer
                                                                  Α
2
                                                              3
                                                                       that question.
3
                                                              4
                                                                       So, again, these kinds of things aren't talked
         Typically, that -- that is what we do.
    Α
4
         Well, you've got 20-some CVAs, and in each of
                                                              5
                                                                       about at staff meetings?
5
         those you wouldn't have provided any services;
                                                              6
                                                                       They may have been, but I --- I wasn't
6
                                                                       necessarily at that staff meeting. Sometimes
         would you?
7
         There were no services provided when the CVA
                                                                        they are just discussed one-on-one between the
 В
                                                                        supervisor and the social worker and not
          was signed.
 9
          So, again, can you tell me why that would not
                                                                        actually in a staff meeting.
10
          --- would not have been the better practice to
                                                                        Now, when DSS came in after this case raised
11
                                                              12
                                                                        its head in December, did they do an
          -- let's do a kinship agreement?
12
                                                               13
          Looking back, it was -- it is the better
                                                                         investigation?
13
                                                               14
          practice, but we were acting upon what our
                                                                         DHHS?
14
          attorney said to do in a situation where Ms.
                                                               15
                                                                   A
                                                                         Yes, ma'am.
          Greenlee wanted to voluntarily allow the child
 15
                                                               1,6
                                                                   Q
                                                                         They have sent me the list of cases to go
 16
                                                               17
                                                                         through, and I have sent them the information
           to go to its biological father.
 17
          And when you have a case like where -- like in
                                                               18
                                                                         that I have. So they're in the process of an
 18
     0
           this case where you have a legal father who's
                                                               19
                                                                         investigation, but they're not --- that has not
 19
           on the birth certificate and a biological
                                                               20
                                                                         been completed.
 20
           father who has not been legitimized at the
                                                                21
                                                                         Does DSS come in and do random audits?
 21
           time, how do you handle that? I mean, what's
                                                                22
                                                                    Q
                                                                         They do.
 22
           --- you know, Mr. Roberts was not asked to sign
                                                                23
                                                                    A
                                                                         Well ---
 23
           the CVA, and he's, under North Carolina law,
                                                                24
                                                                    O
                                                                          Well, audits is not the right term, but ---
  24
           the legal father. So why was he not involved?
                                                                25
  25
                                                                                                               Page 185
                                                 Page 184
                                                                          There has been some discussion. Apparently,
            Were there -- were there -- anything they
                                                                          some of the folks who worked there in the past
            could look at to see that CVAs were being used
                                                                          indicate that maybe cases that were weak or
            in cases? Is there any kind of list or code
                                                                          you didn't have enough information to ---
            or anything? Or did they just happen to have
            an open file that had one in it and discovered
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                           Mr. Moore, I'm going to ask you to move on to
                                                                           what we have here before us today.
                                                                  7
             They would have just needed to open a file to
                                                                      BY MR. RON MOORE:
    7
        Α
                                                                           Okay. May I have just a moment, Your Honor?
             see one in it.
             And when you got the letter from DHHS saying
                                                                  9
                                                                           That's all, Your Honor. Thank you, ma'am.
        Q
             that this is against policy and law, what did
                                                                  10
                                                                      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
   10
                                                                  11
                                                                           Mr. Moore, I don't know if you offered those
   11
             I told the social workers -- I had already
                                                                  12
                                                                            documents that were shown into evidence or
    12
        Α
              told the social workers not to be using that
                                                                  13
    13
                                                                  14
                                                                       BY MR. RON MOORE:
              agreement.
                                                                            I have not, but I would. I don't think we've
    1.4
             And did you have discussion with Mr. Lindsay?
                                                                  15
    15
         O
                                                                   16
                                                                            offered -- State's Exhibit 3 ---
    16
         Ά
                                                                   17
              And what did he say about using it?
                                                                       BY THE COURT:
    17
         0
                                                                   18
              He said as far as he's concerned that he
                                                                            Four.
    18
                                                                   19
              thinks they are legal agreements.
                                                                        BY MR. RON MOORE:
     19
              Now, have you reviewed the cases that you have
                                                                   20
                                                                             Four, sorry.
     20
              found? Have you looked in the cases to see --
                                                                   21
                                                                        BY THE COURT:
     21
                                                                   22
                                                                             So you are asking it to be admitted into
     22
                                                                   23
              I have looked in them. I haven't, per se,
                                                                             evidence?
     23
               reviewed them because I haven't had time, but
                                                                   24
                                                                        BY MR. RON MOORE:
     24
                                                                    25
               (pause) ---
     25
```

47 (Pages 182 to 185)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 187
                                            Page 186
                                                                     Was that -- was that December?
                                                                0
                                                                     It would have been late December.
        Yes, ma'am.
1
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                      I don't have any further questions, Your
        Any objection?
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
4
                                                                      Honor.
         No objection, Your Honor.
5
                                                                 BY THE COURT:
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                      Mr. Moore.
         So admitted.
                                                                 BY MR. RON MOORE:
    (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 4 ADMITTED)
                                                                      Nothing further.
                                                             9
    CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                 BY THE COURT:
                                                            10
         Ms. Palmer, after you were informed by the
                                                                      Thank you, Ms. Palmer. You may step down.
10
                                                             11
          state department in Raleigh that these
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
11
          documents that the Cherokee County Department
                                                             12
                                                                       Scott Lindsay, Your Honor.
12
                                                             13
          of Social Services had been using were not
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
13
          legally binding documents, did you notify --
                                                             14
                                                                       Sheriff, if you will, bring Mr. Lindsay in.
14
          did your department notify my client, Michael
                                                             15
                                                                       Before we proceed with Mr. Lindsay's
15
                                                             16
                                                                       testimony, we'll take about a five-minute
          Mathieu, of such fact?
16
          We have not notified anyone at this point.
                                                             17
 17
          And when did you find out that a CVA had been
     Α
                                                             16
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
 18
                                                             19
          used to close the Alana Roberts file?
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
 19
           I don't specifically remember the date, but
                                                              20
                                                                   (OFF THE RECORD)
 20
           Ms. Greenlee came into the office to talk
                                                              21
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
 21
           about it after she had been contacted by Ms.
                                                              22
                                                                        I'm ready when you're ready.
 22
           Jackson. And that was the date that we had
                                                              23
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
 23
           the discussion with her, and I found out that
                                                              24
                                                                        Yes, ma'am. Judge, one bit of housekeeping.
                                                              25
           it had been executed in this case.
                                                                                                            Page 189
                                                Page 188
                                                                   of his own knowledge concerning the within matter,
           I asked Mr. Moore -- Ms. Palmer, I think, was
                                                                   testified as follows:
           supposed to bring a list of names and -- Mr.
                                                                    DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MOORE;
  2
           Moore indicates on a flash drive that he's
                                                                        Would you state your name for ---
   3
            going to print off a copy and provide the
                                                                        My full name is Ronnie Scott Lindsay.
                                                                        Mr. Lindsay, you were served a subpoena, and I
            Court -- I'll get that on the record.
   5
                                                                         believe you brought some documents to provide
       BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
   6
            We will tender those to the Court after the
                                                                         the Court concerning some CVAs that you --- you
   7
            Court has signed that protective order for the
                                                                         found? Could you describe what you have
   я
                                                                         brought before the Court?
            in camera ---
                                                                         Approximately 30 custody visitation
       BY THE COURT:
   10
            And it's already -- it's already been signed.
                                                                11
                                                                          agreements. They're all blank. They're --
   11
                                                                12
                                                                          none of them are signed. They're just what I
        BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
   12
             We'll provide this to the Court, thank you.
                                                                13
   13
                                                                14
                                                                          Were those copies of some that have been
        BY THE COURT:
   14
                                                                15
                                                                     0
             Thank you, Mr. Moore.
                                                                 16
                                                                          I have no copies that have been signed.
        BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                 17
             And now we call Mr. Lindsay, Your Honor.
                                                                     Α
                                                                          No, I'm saying: Were those copies of some
                                                                 18
                                                                          that were actually signed? Is that what
        BY THE COURT:
    18
             All right, before Mr. Lindsay takes the stand,
                                                                 19
                                                                          you're saying?
    19
             I want to speak with counsel at the bench.
                                                                 20
                                                                          I believe so, yes.
    20
             Just -- Mr. Lindsay, just have a seat for just
                                                                 21
                                                                     А
                                                                           All right, and what time period?
    21
                                                                 22
                                                                      Q
                                                                           They would have been from July 1, 2014,
              a moment.
    22
                                                                 23
                                                                      Ά
                                                                           through -- I'm not sure of the last date, but
         (BENCH CONFERENCE)
    23
              SCOTT LINDSAY, being duly sworn to tell the
                                                                 24
                                                                           my last date at DSS was January 10, 2018.
    24
         truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth
                                                                  25
    25
                                                                                            48 (Pages 186 to 189)
```

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 191
                                             Page 190
                                                                      Services.
        There are none in here that were done in 2018.
                                                                      And prior to that, you had worked part-time on
        The last one would have been done in late
                                                                       retainer on contract?
                                                                       I was on retainer for the county and hourly
         2017.
3
                                                                       for the Department of Social Services.
    BY MR. RON MOORE:
         And, Judge, we would ask the Court to take
                                                                       In what time period did you do DSS work?
                                                              6
                                                                  0
         possession of those since they're -- they're
                                                                       I'm not sure of the exact date, but it was
         the CVAs from -- that he has found. I don't
                                                                       either late -- well, 1999, early 2000s.
         know if we should mark the exhibit -- I'll put
                                                                       And turning your attention to -- and in this
                                                                  0
                                                                       case, we're talking about the Greenlee case.
                                                              10
                                                                       Do you have some familiarity with that case?
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
10
                                                              11
                                                                        Only that there's an agreement. I don't know
         I have no objection.
11
                                                              12
                                                                        the parties or the individuals involved in it.
    BY THE COURT:
12
         No objection? Since I -- this would be also
                                                              13
                                                                        All right, could you explain for us how the
13
                                                              14
          included into what I'll make an in camera
                                                                        CVA came into being at the Cherokee County
14
          inspection on, I'm just going to include it in
                                                              15
                                                                        Department of Social Services?
15
                                                              16
                                                                        Looking at it, it appears that it was drafted
          Defendant's No. 3.
16
                                                              17
                                                                        by a social worker supervisor. It was -- the
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
17
                                                              18
          Thank you, Your Honor.
                                                                        normal course was they would have sent that to
18
                                                              19
     DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
                                                                        me to review and make changes if necessary.
19
                                                              20
          And, Mr. Lindsay, could you for the record
                                                                        After that, I didn't see the agreements again.
20
                                                               21
          state your place of employment prior to
                                                                         It would be sent to you by email?
21
                                                               22
          January the 10th, 2018?
22
                                                                         For the -- yes.
                                                                   A
          From July 1, 2014, through January 10, 2018, I
                                                                         Is that a DSS email that ---
23
                                                                   Q
          was full-time county attorney with duties
                                                                         It was a county email system.
 24
           assigned to represent the Department of Social
 25
                                                                                                              Page 193
                                                Page 192
                                                                         Whoever the supervisor was at that time.
                                                                1
                                                                    Α
           So you just had one address?
                                                                         Sometimes a social worker, but -- on this --
  1
      0
                                                                2
                                                                         on this particular case, I -- if I would have
           But you were also full-time county attorney?
                                                                3
                                                                         spoke to anybody, I would have spoke, I think,
  3
                                                                          with David Hughes who was the --- I don't know
                                                                 5
           Now, what is the origin of the CVA agreement?
                                                                          if he was a supervisor at that time or not,
  5
           I mean not -- how did you develop it or -- you
                                                                          but I would have spoke to him.
  6
           developed it, I take it?
                                                                          What about Ms. Palmer? Did you have
  7
           Yeah, I was at a CLE and -- I'm not sure what
                                                                          conversations with her about the CVAs?
  8
                                                                 9
            the date was, but it would have been 2010 or
                                                                          Only two. Not this one.
   9
                                                                10
            2007, perhaps earlier. I just got a form or a
  10
                                                                     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                11
            copy from another attorney, and we started
                                                                          I'm not sure where attorney-client privilege
  11
                                                                12
            using that -- or I started using that. And at
                                                                          comes in. At some point in time, somebody is
  12
                                                                1.3
            some point -- and I'm not sure at what point -
                                                                          going to have to make an objection with his --
  13
                                                                 14
            - it was -- I gave the form or the form was
                                                                          as the attorney for the department, whether or
  1.4
            taken by a supervisor or someone at DSS
                                                                          not Ms. Palmer was the director at the time or
  15
            because -- they had the form themselves
                                                                           not -- I don't know when and where, but I just
  16
                                                                 17
            because at some point they started sending
                                                                           had to say something for this proceeding.
   17
                                                                 18
             forms to me with names and dates and --
   18
                                                                     BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                 19
                                                                           I did not have any discussion with Ms. Palmer
             already filled in.
   19
                                                                 20
             And like -- in a case like the one in this
   20
        Q
                                                                           on this agreement.
                                                                 21
             case, the Greenlee one, was there some
                                                                      DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
   21
                                                                 22
             discussion that you would have with the social
   22
                                                                           But to others ---
                                                                 23
                                                                      Ω
             workers or supervisors or anybody about this?
   23
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                 24
             On some of them I did, yes.
   24
        \mathbf{A}
                                                                           Move on.
                                                                  25
             Who would you talk to?
```

49 (Pages 190 to 193)

800-357-5007

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 195
                                              Page 194
                                                                       who had been born with symptoms of being
   BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                       addicted to drugs, and DSS opened a case and
1
                                                                       there was some indication in the file that
2
         Yes.
                                                                       there might be a petition filed. Ms. Greenlee
    BY THE COURT:
3
         Move on.
4
                                                                       had done a custody ---
    DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
5
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
         Now, did you at some point or different times
6
                                                                       Ask a question, please, Mr. Moore.
         -- did you give, for lack of a better word,
                                                                  DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
7
         education about how to handle these CVAs or
                                                                        Why in a case like the Greenlee case would the
                                                              9
         how to address people who wanted them or how
                                                                        department not file a petition?
                                                              10
         to effectuate them?
10
                                                                        I don't know.
                                                              11
                                                                   Α
         To whom? To ---
11
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE;
                                                              12
         To the people that worked with you.
                                                                        I don't when ---
                                                              13
         I don't have -- I don't have a recollection of
13
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                              14
          a specific gathering of people where we
                                                              15
                                                                        Okay.
          talked. We did talk at some point in CPS
15
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                              16
          staffings which took place usually on a weekly
                                                                        I am -- on behalf of the department, I'm
16
                                                              17
          basis, most of which I attended, some which I
                                                                        involving attorney-client privilege in this
17
                                                              1.0
          did not. Sometimes the information came that
                                                                        specific case with this individual.
16
                                                               19
          the folks didn't want to sign or had
19
                                                               20
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          questions. My advice was they needed to
                                                                         I need to see counsel at the bench. Mr.
20
                                                               21
          contact an attorney. I would not speak with
                                                                         Lindsay, step down. No, I want to see you in
21
                                                               22
          them. I could not speak with them or advise
22
                                                                         chambers.
                                                               23
           them. They needed to get an attorney if they
23
                                                                    BY THE WITNESS:
                                                               24
          had questions.
 24
                                                                         Does that mean I can stay?
           Now, in the Greenlee case, there was a baby
 25
                                                                                                              Page 197
                                                Page 196
                                                                         Personal computer?
                                                                    0
      (OFF THE RECORD)
  1
                                                                         Yeah.
                                                                    Α
  2
      BY THE COURT:
                                                                         sir?
                                                                3
           After conferring with counsel in chambers, I
                                                                          The county computer which I was assigned was
           will put on the record the Court has in the
                                                                          subsequently -- I am in the process of
           Court's possession the documents that Mr.
                                                                          purchasing from the county, but it's there.
           Lindsay was asked by subpoena to bring for the
  6
                                                                     BY MR. RON MOORE:
            Court to look at for in camera review as well
                                                                          Thank you, sir. No further questions, Your
            as the documents that were provided by Mr.
   8
                                                                          Honor.
            Hughes from the Department of Social Services.
                                                                 9
   9
                                                                10
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            The Court informed counsel that we would
                                                                          Mr. McKinney, do you have questions?
  10
                                                                11
            continue the questioning with Mr. Lindsay in
  11
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                12
            specifics to the case before the Court today
  12
                                                                          I have no questions.
                                                                 13
            and no other proposition. Are there any
  13
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            further questions, Mr. Moore?
                                                                           All right, Mr. Lindsay, you may step down. Do
  14
                                                                 15
       BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                           you have any other questions?
  15
                                                                 16
            I have one question, Your Honor.
  16
                                                                      BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                 17
       BY THE COURT:
   17
                                                                 18
                                                                           No, ma'am.
   18
            Yes, sir.
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                 19
       DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
   19
                                                                           Any further evidence, Mr. Moore?
                                                                 20
            The CVAs that you brought today and turned in
   20
                                                                      BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                 21
             to the judge, did that file include the CVA in
   21
                                                                           No, ma'am.
                                                                 22
            the Greenlee case?
   22
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                 23
             It does.
                                                                           Any further evidence, rebuttal?
   23
                                                                 24
             Where did you find that?
   24
       0
                                                                      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                  25
             It was -- the form, it was on my computer.
```

50 (Pages 194 to 197)

800-357-5007

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 199
                                             Page 198
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                             1
        No, Your Honor.
1
                                                                       Which ---
                                                             2
   BY THE COURT:
2
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
        I have a number of documents that I'm going to
                                                                       DSS records that I have.
3
        have to make an in camera inspection of.
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
         Procedure for time purposes, if you all will
                                                                       What about ---
5
                                                              6
         approach.
6
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
    (BENCH CONFERENCE)
                                                                       Well, I'm going to make an in camera
7
                                                              8
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                       inspection of these in the back.
                                                              9
         All right, we're going to be at ease until
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                              10
         about 4:30 so that the Court can review any
10
                                                                        We need to get ---
                                                              11
         documentation that's been presented.
11
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                              12
                                                                        Your Honor, we have one other issue. Your
    BY MR. RON MOORE:
12
                                                              13
         Judge, Ms. Jackson went to see if she could
                                                                        Honor, if we're on the record, may we please
13
                                                              14
         make a copy of the list of ---
                                                                        be allowed to dismiss the witnesses?
14
     BY THE COURT:
15
                                                              16
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          That fine. Somebody can bring it to me in
16
                                                              17
                                                                        You may.
          chambers.
17
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                              18
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
18
                                                                         Thank you.
                                                               19
          Thank you, Your Honor.
19
                                                                   (OFF THE RECORD)
                                                               20
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
20
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                               21
          Your Honor, unless you need me any further,
                                                                         Your Honor, the parties have entered into a
21
                                                               22
                                                                         temporary custody arrangement in this case by
          may I be excused?
22
                                                               23
                                                                         memorandum of judgment. The parties have
     BY THE COURT:
 23
                                                               24
           You may. Mr. Moore, will there be somebody
                                                                         signed it along with counsels. The substance
 24
                                                               25
           here for these records?
 25
                                                                                                              Page 201
                                                Page 200
                                                                         That is correct, Your Honor. I have signed.
           of the agreement is Plaintiff shall have
                                                                         My client has signed as well.
  1
           temporary custody of the minor child, Alana
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           Roberts, subject to temporary visitation
                                                                         And, Mr. McKinney, you and your client have
           rights of the defendant for seven hours each
                                                                          signed as well?
           Sunday for the next three months. The
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           defendant's visitation shall be supervised by
                                                                 7
                                                                          Yes.
            the defendant's grandmother at the home of the
            grandmother. This matter shall be reviewed at
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
                                                                          And Mr. McKinney, will you be typing this up
                                                                 9
            the next session of district court after June
                                                                          into a formal ---
            1, 2018. All the defendant's visitation under
                                                                10
  10
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                11
            this order is contingent on the defendant
  11
                                                                          Yes, Your Honor.
            submitting to a five-panel urine and hair drug
                                                                12
  12
                                                                     BY THE COURT:
            screen and the results being negative for the
                                                                13
                                                                           --- judgment to present back to Ms. Jackson --
  13
            presence of illegal drugs for drugs for which
                                                                14
  14
            the defendant does not have a prescription.
                                                                 15
  15
                                                                     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
            The parties waive child custody mediation.
                                                                 16
  16
                                                                           Yes, Your Honor.
                                                                 17
            The defendant shall submit to the drug test
  17
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
                                                                 18
             within seven days of the execution of this
                                                                           --- in reference to this case?
  18
                                                                 19
             memorandum of judgment at Alpha Drug Testing
   19
                                                                      BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                 20
             in Blairsville, Georgia. The test shall be
   20
                                                                 21
                                                                           I will.
             paid for by the plaintiff, and the results
   21
                                                                 22
                                                                      BY THE COURT:
             shall be sent to counsel for the plaintiff and
                                                                           Ms. Jackson, I believe that that only leaves
   22
             the defendant. That's the substance of that -
                                                                  23
                                                                           left for the Court to make the determination
   23
                                                                  24
                                                                           in the declaratory judgment ---
   24
                                                                  25
        BY MS. JACKSON:
   25
```

51 (Pages 198 to 201)

828-254-9230 ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 202
   BY MS. JACKSON:
        Correct, Your Honor.
2
   BY THE COURT:
3
         --- as well as the issue for the designation
5
         of a 2.1 judge?
6
   BY MS. JACKSON:
         That is correct, Your Honor.
    BY THE COURT:
         At present, the Court is going to take both of
         those matters under advisement and will be
10
         presenting an order to the parties.
11
    BY MS. JACKSON:
12
         Do you want to hear arguments?
13
    BY THE COURT:
14
          Does anyone want to hear --- does anyone want
15
          to put anything in particular on the record in
16
          reference to those matters?
17
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
16
          I don't think so.
19
     BY THE COURT:
20
          After -- after the Court had the opportunity
21
          for about a 45-minute break to review
22
          Defendant's No. 3, I did not get the
23
          opportunity to review all of those records
24
          within its entirety. Therefore, the Court
 25
                                                Page 204
           presented here shortly.
  1
      BY MS. JACKSON:
  2
```

```
Page 203
   feels that it would be premature to make a
   decision on either one of those matters.
   There's a number of documents within
   Defendant's No. 3 that has information that
   can't be provided to the parties because it
    will need to be redacted under the protective
    order and under statute, as well as there were
    a number of proposed CVAs that Attorney Scott
    Lindsay presented to the Court today due to
    subpoena, and the Court needs to make further
    inquiry of the documentation that was
    presented here today before making a final
    judgment in reference to those two particular
    prongs that are still outstanding as
    counterclaims. Anything further for the
    parties?
BY MS. JACKSON:
     Your Honor, my only other request would be --
     or a question rather to the Court: Is a copy
     of those CVAs going to be provided to counsel?
BY THE COURT:
     The clerk is in the -- the clerk is making
     copies of those right now. It is my
     understanding that Mr. Lindsay complied with
```

```
Thank you, Your Honor. You're going to take
         that under advisement on those?
    BY THE COURT:
5
         No, this is the other one.
    BY MS. JACKSON:
         Okav, okay.
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
9
         Thank you, Your Honor.
10
11
    BY THE COURT:
          This was the preliminary order. Mr. Mathieu.
12
    BY MR. MATHIEU:
13
14
          Yes?
15
     BY THE COURT:
          Good luck to you, sir.
16
     BY MR. MATHIEU:
17
          Thank you, Your Honor, I appreciate it.
18
     BY THE COURT:
19
          Ms. Greenlee ---
20
     BY MS. JACKSON:
21
           Your Honor, Ms. Greenlee only had one ride and
 22
           that ride was not able to stay. So she had to
 23
```

(PROCEEDINGS WERE CONCLUDED AT 5:08 P.M.)

Page 205

205

CERTIFICATE

the subpoena today. So those will be

I, Mai-Beth Ketch, CVR-M, CCR, Court Reporter and Notary Public, do hereby certify that the foregoing is an accurate transcript, taken by me and transcribed under my supervision.

I further certify that I am not financially interested in the outcome of this action, a relative, employee, attorney or counsel of any of the parties, nor am I a relative or employee of such attorney or counsel.

This is the 7th day of March, 2018.

MAI-BETH KETCH, CVR-M, CCR

Notary Public No.: 19981410006

(The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means, unless under the direct control and/or supervision of the certifying reporter.)

Asheville Reporting Service 111 McDowell Street, Asheville, NC 28801 828-254-9230

52 (Pages 202 to 205)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

ìΒ

19

20

22

23

24

800-357-5007

828-254-9230

step out.

24

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA CHEROKEE COUNTY IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE DISTRICT COURT DIVISION 18 CVD 0046

	•	18 CVD 0046				,	
MICHAEL MATHIEU)			•			
Plaintiff,	· · · · ·) · · · · · ;	ÖRDER	10 126 20 10 10	· ·			: :
Vs.)			;	Z,O		. Vel
)			()	角巾	12 12 13	ç.,
SHALEES GREENLEE)			$(\ \ \ \ \)$	· · ·		}
Defendant,)			UX.	Ö	3	ĺ,
•)			į		ប្បា	

THIS MATTER coming on to be heard before the undersigned judge of the district court at the session of civil district court in Cherokee County on February 28, 2018 on Defendant Greenlee's motions, the Court heard from the parties thru their attorneys.

IT APPEARING TO THE COURT that both parties are present; the Plaintiff is represented by Zeyland McKinney and the Defendant is represented by David A. Wijewickrama, Ron Moore, D. Brandon Christian, and Melissa Jackson, and as to the following the Court so Orders:

- 1. As to the Defendant's motion for Complete recordation, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds in the interest of justice, that a complete recordation is granted.
- 2. All subpoenas properly filed and served and no motions to quash were filed by any witnesses pursuant to the NCRCP.
- 3. As to the Defendant's motion to open this hearing to the public, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds a compelling interest of justice that this matter shall be open to the public and to the media and is so Ordered.

1

- 4. As to the Defendant's motion to sequester witnesses, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds a compelling interest of justice that the witnesses shall be sequestered both prior to and after their testimony and as such, is so Ordered.
- 5. As to the Defendant's motion to request a 2.1 Judge from the Chief Justice of the North Carolina Supreme Court, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds, upon compelling testimony and facts as set forth within the Declaratory judgment ordered this day, that this request should be made, and is so Ordered.
- 6. Upon hearing testimony and reviewing the documents in camera as requested by a validly issued subpoena by the defendant to witnesses David Hughes, Cindy Palmer and Scott Lindsay, in their Official Capacities, in compliance with the NCRCP, as to the motion for a protective Order, the Court finds, upon testimony regarding the CVAs that:
 - a. The CVAs are void aba initio and that it is in the best interest of this minor child and any other minor children involved in any CVAs, that Defense Counsel be granted access to any and all information under the subpoena regarding any CVAs in existence or those yet to be discovered, which were created or in the possession of Cherokee County Department of Social Services, their employees or agents or Attorney Scott Lindsay.
 - b. The Court further Orders that Defense Counsel shall be allowed to have a verbatim copy of any and all documents including but not limited to any records of any kind involving any CVAs, kept by or in the possession of Cherokee County Municipal Government, Cherokee County DSS or Attorney Scott Lindsay in any requested format. This shall include but not

be limited to, the entire file, unredacted, unedited and unaltered in form or content.

- c. Exact details of said CVAs shall not be allowed to be disclosed pending further Order of this Court.
- d. Defense Counsel shall be allowed to provide information to mental health providers and counselors for any children or parents and shall be allowed to have access to any mental health records or resulting reports arising from any children or biological parents involved in any CVAs.
- e. There exist no other means or way at this time for Defense Counsel to obtain this information other by this Court Order.
- f. Defense Counsel shall be allowed to share any information obtained with subsequent counsel involved with a 2.1 Court if so appointed and Ordered.
- 7. Counsel for the Defense shall be allowed to use all exhibits, documents, evidence and information from today's proceeding, including that covered by and thru a protective order signed in this case for and in any subsequent, motions or legal actions in either state or Federal Court and shall be allowed to share said information with affiliated counsel as well as Attorney Sean Perrin and Attorney Patrick Flannigan and their respective firms, staff and insurance carriers.

CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

- 1. The Court has personal and subject matter jurisdiction over the parties and subject matter as set out within these pleadings.
- 2. This Order is in the best interest of the minor child.
- 3. All necessary parties were present and represented by counsel.

- 4. The Court incorporates by reference the above findings as if fully set forth herein.
- 5. The Court upon hearing arguments and evidence concludes that the matters involving the CVA's presented to the Court as part of the Declaratory Judgment Claim present complex issues of law and fact and involve an unknown but extremely large number of potential litigants. Therefore, the Court concludes that severance of all matters involving the Declaratory Judgment claim from the above captioned custody case is necessary and appropriate for the proper administration of justice.

IT IS HERBY ORDERED ADJUDGED AND DECREED that:

- 1. The aforestated are made a binding Order of this Court.
- 2. The Court incorporates within this Order by reference the above findings and conclusions as if fully set forth herein.
- 3. The Court hereby severs all matters involving the Declaratory Judgment claim and the resulting names and information provided to the Court by Attorney Lindsay and the CCDSS from the above captioned custody case for use by the defense counsel in subsequent actions in state or federal court.

This the 28th day of February, 2018

Tessa Sellers, Honorable Judge Presiding

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE CHEROKEE COUNTY 2018 MAR | 4 PM 4: | DISTRICT COURT DIVISION

18 CVD 0046

MICHAEL MATHIEU

Plaintiff, DECLARATORY JUDGMENT

Vs.)

SHALEES GREENLEE)
Defendant,)

THIS MATTER coming on to be heard and being heard before the undersigned judge of the district court at the session of civil district court in Cherokee County on February 28, 2018 on Defendant Greenlee's counterclaim for declaratory judgment, the Court heard from the parties and their attorneys.

IT APPEARING TO THE COURT that both parties are present; the Plaintiff is represented by Zeyland McKinney and the Defendant is represented by David A. Wijewickrama, Ron Moore, D. Brandon Christian, and Melissa Jackson, and;

IT FURTHER APPEARING TO THE COURT that this action for child custody was filed by the Plaintiff in this Court seeking, *inter alia*, custody of the minor child Alana Roberts, born July 5, 2016. Plaintiff further sought and received an emergency ex parte order granting him temporary custody of the minor child pending further order of this Court, based in material part, on maintaining the status quo which Plaintiff contends was established by a Custody and Visitation Agreement. The Defendant filed a special appearance, answer, counterclaim, and several procedural motions, including a plea for a declaratory judgment, and;

EXHIBIT

IT FURTHER APPEARING TO THE COUT that Defendant filed an action seeking a declaratory judgment that the Custody and Visitation Agreement ("CVA") utilized by the Plaintiff in his application for an emergency ex parte custody order is unlawful, was created in violation of Defendants rights, and is void ab initio, and;

IT FURTHER APPEARING TO THE COURT that Defendant has filed this action for a declaratory judgment as a counterclaim, and Plaintiff has agreed to have the declaratory judgment action heard this date, expressly waiving any additional notice and the opportunity to file a responsive pleading or answer to the declaratory judgment action, and;

IT FURTHER APPEARING TO THE COURT that both sides were given an opportunity to be heard, the court received evidence in documentary and testimonial formats.

Based upon the arguments of counsel, evidence presented, and the applicable rules the Court makes the following

FINDINGS OF FACT

- Defendant is the biological mother of Alana Roberts ("Alana"), born July 6, 2016, both of whom reside in Cherokee County, NC.
- 2. The legal father of the minor child, on the birth certificate, is David Cody Roberts.
- 3. The Biological father of the minor child is Michael Mathieu.
- 4. The CVA in question was used by the Plaintiff as part of the basis for his complaint for an ex parte custody order.
- 5. There were gross irregularities in not merely the process used to obtain the CVA, but in the illegality of the CVA itself.
- 6. At or around the time the CVA was executed by Defendant, DSS social worker David Hughes went to the residence of Shalees Greenlee with a notary to have her sign the CVA.

- 7. SW Hughes told Greenlee that by signing the CVA Greenlee (1) would avoid court involvement, and (2) could avoid further drug testing.
- 8. SW Hughes also told Greenlee that, under the CVA, Greenlee would have visitation as agreed upon by the parties.
- Greenlee understood and believed that to mean that her visitation with her child would be at least what she had been getting and probably more.
- 10. Beyond these assertions, SW Hughes did not explain or attempt to explain any of the terms and conditions of the CVA to Greenlee.
- 11. SW Hughes told Greenlee that once she signed the CVA:
 - a. The case would be closed and there would be no follow up by the Department;
 - The CVA was a legally binding document and was valid until the child turned 18 years of age; and
 - c. That she would have to get an attorney to change and or modify the CVA.
- 12. Greenlee did not have independent counsel, was not offered independent counsel, and due to the fact that the SW Hughes came to her home with a notary on the date the CVA was signed, Greenlee did not have the opportunity to seek independent legal counsel.
- 13. Greenlee did not understand the terms and or conditions of the CVA.
- 14. There has never been a judicial determination as to custody of this minor child.
- 15. After the parties executed the CVA on November 13, 2016, custody of Alana Roberts was assumed by the Plaintiff.
- 16. The Defendant was unable to see her daughter for approximately one year based on the CVA.
- 17. Greenlee attempted on a number of occasions to visit with her minor child.

- 18. Greenlee contact Mathieu on several different dates and was denied visitation with the minor child.
- 19. Mathieu understood when he signed the CVA that visitation was discretionary.
- 20. At all relevant times, SW Hughes was an employee or agent of Cherokee County DSS (hereafter CCDSS) and was acting within the course and scope of his employment thereof.
- 21. CCDSS social worker David Hughes went to the residence of Shalees Greenlee with a notary to have her sign the CVA.
- 22. Greenlee had prior involvement with the CCDSS prior to having the child subject to this action.
- 23. Greenlee had a substantial history with CCDSS due to prior involvement with her three older children.
- 24. CCDSS occupied a place of trust, making representations to the Defendant about the state of the law and the legal effects of her signing the CVA.
- 25. A person in the Greenlee's position would have reasonably relied upon the representations of the social worker because of who he was and the special position of trust he held.
- 26. Moreover, that position of trust was reinforced because Defendant did not have and was not offered counsel when she was asked to sign the CVA.
- 27. SW Hughes clearly made material mispresentations about the CVA and the CVA process to induce Defendant to sign.
- 28. SW Hughes did not explain or attempt to explain any of the terms and conditions of the CVA to Greenlee.
- 29. Greenlee had began working with SW Katie Johnson and had signed a case plan indicating the issues which led to the removal of the child and the steps that Greenlee would need to take in order to reunify with her child.

- 30. Greenlee submitted herself to drug testing pursuant to her case plan.
- 31. SW Hughes as well as Director Cindy Palmer indicated that the Defendant requested the CVA.
- 32. The Defendant nor the Plaintiff ever indicated by their testimony, that either party requested to sign a CVA.
- 33. The execution of a case plan contradicts the use or facilitation of a CVA.
- 34. The CVA was drafted and created by employees of CCDSS in conjunction with, at the direction of, and with and the approval of the Cherokee County Department of Social Services Attorney Scott Lindsay.
- 35. CCDSS has used CVAs to routinely remove children from their biological parents without due process of law or Court oversight.
- 36. The use of CVAs by CCDSS has been a regular course of dealing and pattern of practice over the course of many years.
- 37. The CVA or some variation thereof has been used by CCDSS for a number of years.
- 38. No CVA has ever been reviewed, signed, or entered and filed as an Order of the North Carolina District Court.
- 39. CCDSS Director Cindy Palmer, insisted that she did not know of the practice of using CVA until December of 2017 when she was informed of a prior incident with another CVA.
- 40. At all times relevant as set forth herien, Director Cindy Palmer, Social Worker Hughes and Attorney Scott Lindsay were acting within there Official scope of duty as employees and agents of Cherokee County Department of Social Services.
- 41. At the time the CVA was executed, Defendant was informed by CCDSS agents and employees that it carried the force of law, and the she was legally bound to adhere to its terms.

- 42. This material misstatement of law and fact is yet another example of CCDSS's agents and employees threatening Defendant and making material, false, and fraudulent assertions to coerce her to sign the CVA.
- 43. As a direct result of the use of a similar CVA in another case by CCDSS, a sitting Judge of the District Court notified the North Carolina Department of Health and Human Services ("DHHS") on December 20, 2017 of CCDSS's practices in using CVAs.
- 44. DHHS responded to this notification by letter. (Defendant's Exhibit A to her Answer, which was received into evidence by the Court during this hearing)
- 45. DHHS states in its letter that "facilitating such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy."
- 46. The Court accepts the Defendant's prayer for declaratory judgment relief as a counterclaim.
- 47. Based on the findings as set forth herein, this Order is in the best interest of the minor child.

 Based upon the foregoing Findings of Fact, and in consideration of all applicable statutes, rules, cases, and other mandatory and compelling authority, the Court reaches the following:

CONCLUSION OF LAW

- Pursuant to the Uniform Declaratory Judgment Act, N.C. Gen. Stat. §§ 1-253 through 1-267, parties, between whom exists a genuine controversy, are entitled to an action before a court of competent jurisdiction to determine the rights of the parties as to any instrument or other document.
- 2. The court accepts the Defendants prayer for Declaratory Judgment relief as a counterclaim.

- 3. The CVA (Exhibit A to Plaintiff's Complaint) purports to create legal rights as between the parties regarding the custody of the minor child Alana Roberts, born July 5, 2016, and was relied upon by the Plaintiff as part of the basis for his *ex parte* custody order, which remains in effect.
- 4. Therefore, there exists between the parties a genuine controversy over the legal rights created by the CVA, and the parties are entitled to a declaratory judgment setting forth what rights, if any are created by the CVA.
- 5. For the reasons set forth more specifically below, the CVA creates no rights, is illegal, and is void ab initio.
- 6. The Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States provides that no person shall be "deprive[d] . . . of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law"

 Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution states that "[n]o person shall be . . . or in any manner deprived of his life, liberty, or property, but by the law of the land."
- 7. In Troxel v. Granville, 530 U.S. 57, 65-66 (2000), the United States Supreme Court held that "[i]n light of . . . extensive precedent, it cannot now be doubted that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment protects the fundamental right of parents to make decisions concerning the care, custody, and control of their children."
- 8. To ensure that all parents enjoy the protections of due process in any case where DSS seeks to remove a child from his or her parent, the North Carolina General Assembly has enacted the Juvenile Code in Chapter 7B of the North Carolina General Statutes to govern all proceedings in which a juvenile is alleged to be abused, neglected, or dependent.
- 9. It is beyond dispute that one of the fundamental rights enjoyed by all parents under the United States Constitution is the right to raise their children without government

interference. See e.g. Troxel v. Granville, 530 U.S. 57, 65-66 (2000) ("The liberty interest at issue in this case -- the interest of parents in the care, custody, and control of their children - is perhaps the oldest of the fundamental liberty interests recognized by [the United States Supreme] Court."); Meyer v. Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390, 399, 401 (1923), ("[T]he 'liberty' protected by the Due Process Clause includes the right of parents to 'establish a home and bring up children' and 'to control the education of their own.""); Pierce v. Society of Sisters, 268 U.S. 510, 534-535 (1925), ("[T]he 'liberty of parents and guardians' includes the right 'to direct the upbringing and education of children under their control"; ... "the child is not the mere creature of the State; those who nurture him and direct his destiny have the right, coupled with the high duty, to recognize and prepare him for additional obligations."); Prince v. Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158 (1944), ("It is cardinal ... that the custody, care and nurture of the child reside first in the parents, whose primary function and freedom include preparation for obligations the state can neither supply nor hinder."); Wisconsin v. Yoder, 406 U.S. 205, 232 (1972) ("The history and culture of Western civilization reflect a strong tradition of parental concern for the nurture and upbringing of their children. This primary role of the parents in the upbringing of their children is now established beyond debate as an enduring American tradition"); Quilloin v. Walcott, 434 U.S. 246, 255 (1978) ("[T]he relationship between parent and child is constitutionally protected"); Parham v. J. R., 442 U.S. 584, 602 (1979) (The United State Supreme Court's "jurisprudence historically has reflected Western civilization concepts of the family as a unit with broad parental authority over minor children. [Its] cases have consistently followed that course"); Santosky v. Kramer, 455 U.S. 745, 753 (1982) (discussing "the fundamental liberty interest of natural parents in the care, custody, and management of their child"); and *Troxel*, at 66 ("In light of . . . extensive precedent, it cannot now be doubted that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment protects the fundamental right of parents to make decisions concerning the care, custody, and control of their children.")

- 10. The same protection is extended to the people of North Carolina by Article 1, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution.
- 11. The term "law of the land" as used in Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution means the general law, the law which hears before it condemns; which proceeds upon inquiry, and renders judgment only after trial. It means the regular course of the administration of justice through the courts of competent jurisdiction, after the manner of such courts. Procedure must be consistent with the fundamental principles of liberty and justice. State v. Chesson, 228 N.C. 259, 45 S.E.2d 563 (1947), writ dismissed, 334 U.S. 806, 68 S. Ct. 1185, 92 L. Ed. 1739 (1948). See also, Eason v. Spence, 232 N.C. 579, 61 S.E.2d 717 (1950). Among other things, "the law of the land" or "due process of law" imports both notice and the opportunity to be heard before a competent tribunal. Parker v. Stewart, 29 N.C. App. 747, 225 S.E.2d 632 (1976); Utica Mut. Ins. Co. v. Johnson, 41 N.C. App. 299, 254 S.E.2d 643 (1979).
 - 12. Moreover, the North Carolina "Supreme Court has held that the term 'law of the land,' as used in Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution, is synonymous with 'due process of law' as that term is applied under the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. In re Petition of Smith, 82 N.C. App. 107, 109, 345 S.E.2d 423, 425 (1986) (quoting In re Moore, 289 N.C. 95, 221 S.E. 2d 307 (1976)). Also see State v. Smith, 90 N.C. App. 161, 368 S.E.2d 33 (1988), aff'd, 323 N.C. 703, 374 S.E.2d 866, cert.

- denied, 490 U.S. 1100, 109 S. Ct. 2453, 104 L. Ed. 2d 1007 (1989); and McNeill.v. Harnett County, 327 N.C. 552, 398 S.E.2d 475 (1990).
- 13. The General Assembly has clearly states that the DSS Code "shall be interpreted and construed so as to . . . provide procedures for the hearing of juvenile cases that assure fairness and equity and that protect the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents"

 N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100(1) (emphasis added).
- 14. Complying with the DSS Code by the State and CCDSS is the means by which the constitutional rights described above are protected.
- 15. There is no provision of law permitting the use of extrajudicial CVAs to obtain the voluntary surrender of parental custody.
- 16. DHHS has recognized this. After CCDSS's use of CVAs, such as the one in this case, was brought to the attention of the District Court of Cherokee County, the presiding judge, notified DHHS of CCDSS's action. Upon receipt of this notice, DHHS issued the letter attached to Defendant's Answer as Exhibit A. In the letter DHHS states that "facilitating such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy."
- 17. CCDSS, Director Palmer, Attorney Lindsay, and all agents and employees of CCDSS acting in the course and scope of their employment violated Defendant Greenlee's rights under the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United State, Article I Section 19 of the Constitution of the State of North Carolina, and Chapter 7B of the North Carolina General Statutes by using the CVA to remove the minor child from her mother's custody.
- 18. Any and all CVAs which are obtained outside the judicial process violate the rights of both the parents and children affected under the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of

- the United State, Article I Section 19 of the Constitution of the State of North Carolina, and Chapter 7B of the North Carolina General Statutes
- 19. The complete, utter, willful, and malicious decision of CCDSS, Director Palmer, Attorney Lindsay and David Hughes to willfully and deliberately remove the minor child in this case from Defendant Greenlee's custody by means of this unlawful CVA is the direct and proximate cause of Defendant Greenlee being separated from her child.
- 20. Any injury or harm accruing to any parent or child affected by a CVA is the direct and proximate result of CCDSS's, Director Palmer, Attorney Lindsay and the other policy makers for CCDSS deciding to violate the rights of parents and children.
- 21. The CVA before the court in this case was obtained outside of the judicial process, and therefore was obtained in violation of Defendant Greenlee's rights under the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United State, Article I Section 19 of the Constitution of the State of North Carolina, and Chapter 7B of the North Carolina General Statutes.
- 22. Pursuant to the North Carolina General Statutes, the District Court Division of the General Court of Justice has original and exclusive jurisdiction over all matters pertaining to DSS cases brought under Chapter 7B and custody action brought under Chapters 50 and 50A.
- 23. There has never been a judicial determination as to custody of this minor child, therefore, the CVA cannot have legal authority.
- 24. North Carolina recognizes two types of fraud, actual and constructive.
- 25. Actual fraud occurs when a person obtains something from another person by means of a misrepresentation. "In pleading actual fraud, the particularity requirement is met by alleging time, place and content of the fraudulent representation, identity of the person

- making the representation and what was obtained as a result of the fraudulent acts or representations." Terry v. Terry, 302 N.C. 77, 85, 273 S.E.2d 674, 678 (1981).
- 26. Constructive fraud is similar. "The very nature of constructive fraud defies specific and concise allegations and the particularity requirement may be met by alleging facts and circumstances '(1) which created the relation of trust and confidence, and (2) [which] led up to and surrounded the consummation of the transaction in which defendant is alleged to have taken advantage of his position of trust to the hurt of plaintiff." Terry v. Terry, 302 N.C. 77, 85, 273 S.E.2d 674, 678-79 (1981) (quoting Rhodes v. Jones, at 548-49, 61 S.E. 2d at 725.)
- 27. As it pertains to the CVA in this case, both were present and all elements of both have been met to the Court's satisfaction thru exhibits and testimony.
- 28. As stated in the findings of fact above:
 - a. At or around the time the CVA was executed by Defendant, CCDSS social worker David Hughes went to the residence of Shalees Greenlee with a notary to have her sign the CVA.
 - b. CCDSS occupied a place of trust, making representations to the Defendant about the state of the law and the legal effects of her signing the CVA.
 - c. A person in the Defendant's position would have reasonably relied upon the representations of the social worker because of who he was and the special position of trust he held.
 - d. Moreover, that position of trust was reinforced because Defendant did not have and was not offered counsel when she was asked to sign the CVA.

- e. SW Hughes clearly made material mispresentations about the CVA and the CVA process to induce Defendant to sign.
- f. Additionally, SW Hughes told Greenlee that by signing the CVA Greenlee (1) would avoid court involvement, and (2) could avoid further drug testing.
- g. SW Hughes also told Greenlee that, under the CVA, Greenlee would have visitation and contact with the minor child.
- h. Beyond these assertions, SW Hughes did not explain or attempt to explain any of the terms and conditions of the CVA to Greenlee.
- i. SW Hughes told Greenlee that once she signed the CVA the case would be closed and there would be no follow up by the Department; the CVA was a legally binding document and was valid until the child turned 18 years of age; and that she would have to get an attorney to change and or modify the CVA.
- j. Despite the fact that SW Hughes told Greenlee that she was signing a binding legal document, which would have the force and power of a court order and bind her rights insofar as they concerned her custody of her minor child, Greenlee did not have independent counsel, was not offered independent counsel, and was not given the opportunity to speak with independent legal counsel.
- k. Moreover, Greenlee did not understand the terms and or conditions of the CVA, especially the fact that the CVA did not create any legal rights as to the minor child's custody.
- Yet, after the parties executed the CVA on November 13, 2016, custody of Alana Roberts was assumed by the Plaintiff.

- 29. These material misrepresentations made by the social worker induced Defendant into signing the CVA, making it the product of fraud, and therefore carries no legal effect.
- 30. The Court upon consent of the parties allows the Defendant's prayer for declaratory judgment to be made in the form of claim rather than a motion.
- 31. The Court has personal and subject matter jurisdiction.
- 32. This Order is in the best interest of the minor child.
- 33. The aforestated findings are incorporated as if fully set forth herein.

DECREE

In consideration of the forgoing Findings of Fact and Conclusion of Law this Court now ORDERS, ADJUDGES, and DECREES pursuant to the North Carolina Declaratory Judgment Act, N.C. Gen, Stat. § 1-253 et seq. that:

- 1. The aforestated findings and conclusions are incorporated as if fully set forth herein.
- 2. The CVA is unlawful.
- 3. This Order is in the best interest of the minor child.
- 4. The process of obtaining the CVA violated the constitutional rights of the Defendant.
- 5. The CVA is the product of both actual and constructive fraud on behalf of the Cherokee County Department of Social services, its agents and employees and Attorney Scott Lindsay and Director Cindy Palmer.
- 6. The Court hereby declares pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 1-253 that this and all other CVAs similar to and like this in form, content and structure created by Cherokee County

Department of Social Services, their agents or employees and Attorney Scott Lindsay are and shall be at all times void ab initio.

Entered this, the, 28th day of February, 2018.

Signed this, the, 14th day of March, 2018.

Honorable Tessa Sellers,
District Court Judge Presiding